

## Submission to the New Zealand Constitutional Advisory Panel 2013

As a supporter of Amnesty International, I write to add my voice in support of its submission to the current constitutional conversation.

I am concerned that all our human rights are not adequately protected in New Zealand law.

For example, our Bill of Rights Act 1990 only incorporates civil and political rights. Yet, it is widely recognised that human rights are interrelated, interdependent and indivisible; this means that one set of rights cannot be enjoyed in a meaningful way if the other set of rights is not also adequately protected and respected too.

I believe civil and political rights, such as the right to life, cannot truly be achieved without the equal right to work, accessible health care, adequate housing and education, which are enshrined in the concepts of economic, social and cultural rights.

Despite having ratified the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights in 1978, successive New Zealand Governments have failed to fulfill their obligations to respect, promote and fulfil these human rights.

While the Government says economic, social and cultural rights are currently protected by subject specific statutes, current issues involving these rights, such as child poverty, show that the current system is not working to adequately protect our rights. The maze of laws and policies around economic, social and cultural rights make it difficult for New Zealanders to understand and access their rights.

Without a clear framework to guide legislation and policy it also makes it difficult to see if laws policies are actually working to recognise New Zealanders rights. In addition many human rights in New Zealand lack avenues to remedies if they are breached, which limit New Zealanders' access to justice - an essential right of victims of all human rights violations.

I therefore submit the following recommendations:

- The incorporation of economic, social and cultural rights into the Bill of Rights Act 1990;
- The entrenchment of the Bill of Rights Act 1990 so that the weight and importance of these rights is adequately recognised;
- The explicit inclusion of the power for judges to provide remedies when the Bill of Rights Act is violated;
- That New Zealand ratify the Optional Protocol for International Covenant of Economic Social and Cultural Rights, including opting in to its inquiry and inter-state mechanisms, so that New Zealanders have access to an international remedy;
- The establishment of a Human Rights Select Committee to ensure that the impact of legislation on human rights is sufficiently considered;
- The requirement of all levels of Government to take a human rights approach to addressing human rights issues; and
- Increased human rights education initiatives to increase awareness of economic, social and cultural rights.

I believe these recommendations will provide for stronger protections within our constitutional framework for economic, social and cultural rights.

Taking these measures will ensure a strong legal framework in which all rights are equally protected. It will ensure that the Government can take a rights-based approach to addressing rights issues in New Zealand such as child poverty.

New Zealand has an obligation to take steps to progressively realise such rights as the rights to health, education, and adequate housing. Ensuring they are explicitly protected in New Zealand law is a significant step in ensuring that New Zealand is a place where human rights are protected, respected and fulfilled.

Christine Connor  
Masterton  
New Zealand

2254

**From:** "Peter Connor" ·  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 3/07/2013 3:11 p.m.  
**Subject:** CAP Submission

Abolish the maori seats, separate developement will only cause lasting strife  
Peter Connor

---

3611

**From:** <webmaster@ourconstitution.org.nz>  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 15/07/2013 9:30 p.m.  
**Subject:** <http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/> form submission

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

---

Full Names:	Thelma Connor	Organisation Name:	Individual	Email:	
Phone:		Postal AddressA:			
One	Postal AddressB:	Postal City:	Whangarei	Postal Region:	Northland
Postal Post					
Code:	Postal Country:	New Zealand	Submission:	Why do we need a constitution for NZ?	

---

Sent on the 15 July 2013 at 21:29



# Quick Submission

3058

Your name:

JONATHAN CONROY.

Name of the organisation you represent (if applicable):

Postal address or email address:

REINHEIM.

POLITICANS WAGE.

I THINK POLITICANS SHOULD BE PAID NO MORE THAN THE AVERAGE WAGE.

I THINK OUR POLITICIANS HAVE LOST TOUCH WITH THE REAL ISSUES THAT ARE BOTHERING NEW ZEALAND, AND WITH THE INCOME AND ALL THE BENEFITS THEY RECEIVE - I CAN UNDERSTAND WHY.

YOU CANNOT KNOW WHAT IT IS LIKE. AND BE BRINGING IN NEW CARS, TAXES,

RECOMMENDATIONS AND BE TELLING NEW ZEALANDERS HOW TO LIVE UNTIL YOU HAVE JACKED A MICE IN THERE SHOES.

WE NEED PEOPLE REPRESENTING US THAT ARE THERE FOR THE GOOD OF ALL THE PEOPLE AND WE NEED OUR REPRESENTATIVES TO BE IN THE JOB FOR JUST THAT. NOT THERE FIGHTING AMONG THEMSELVES AND JUST WORRYING ON THE BEST WAY TO MAKE SURE THEY HAVE THE VOTES THEY NEED TO STAY THERE.

AND A TERM IN GOVERNMENT SHOULD BE 4 YEARS. FOR SOME OF THE ABOVE REASONS.

## Privacy and Confidentiality

Your personal information will be held in accordance with the Privacy Act 1993. This Act outlines the requirements for transparent collection, ethical use and secure storage of personal information.

The personal information you provide in this submission form will be used for the purposes of the Consideration of Constitutional Issues only.

You can also make a submission online at [www.ourconstitution.org.nz](http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz)

**From:** "Robert Consedine"  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 29/07/2013 1:07 p.m.  
**Subject:** Submission to the Constitutional Panel re Te Tiriti o Waitangi

What role do you think the Treaty of Waitangi could have in our constitution?

\* The Treaty is the founding document of our country. It needs to be the foundation for our constitution.

\* Te Tiriti o Waitangi provided the framework for an ongoing relationship between Maori and others who came to settle here. Any future constitution needs to develop from the starting point of this document.

\* He Wakaputanga (the Declaration of Independence) and te Tiriti o Waitangi provide the fundamentals for governing in this country. Any further constitution needs to develop from the starting point of these two covenants.

\* Do you think the Treaty should be made a part of our constitution? Why?

\* The entire process for determining our constitution needs to be based on the Treaty-rather than trying to fit the Treaty into an existing constitutional framework.

\* As Pakeha/Tauiwi I understand that te Tiriti o Waitangi provided for the establishment of a government which allowed my people/me to come here. It's important to our status as non-Maori that this document is the basis for our constitution.

\* The Treaty is the foundation document of our nation, therefore the constitution needs to reflect this.

\* The Treaty provides a basis for honourable and just relationships between Maori and all other New Zealanders.

\* I have been a Treaty Educator in more than 200 New Zealand Institutions for more than 25 years

\* I have written a book promoting the Treaty - now in it's 3rd edition: 'Healing Our History' The Challenge of the Treaty of Waitangi. Robert Consedine, Joanna Consedine Penguin, 2001, 2005, 2012.

\* Our country has made a statement of support for the United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples. If we are going to live up to that commitment it is essential that we honour the Treaty relationship.

Note: I use Treaty and the Treaty of Waitangi interchangeably to refer to Te Tiriti o Waitangi (the Treaty in the Maori language).

Robert Consedine

CHRISTCHURCH

Ph

Mob

email:

Website:

4594

**From:** "Brian Conway"  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 27/07/2013 8:54 p.m.  
**Subject:** CAP Submission

NO CHANGE TO OUR UNWRITTEN CONSTITUTION.

BRIAN CONWAY

3529

**From:** <webmaster@ourconstitution.org.nz>  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 12/07/2013 12:28 p.m.  
**Subject:** <http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/> form submission

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

Full Names: melissa cook Organisation Name: society Email:   
Phone: Postal AddressA: Postal AddressB: Postal City:   
auckland Postal Region: auckland Postal Post Code: Postal Country: New Zealand  
Submission: the goverignment should have no right to change or add or near our constitution no rights

Sent on the 12 July 2013 at 12:28



## Submission to the New Zealand Constitutional Advisory Panel 2013

As a supporter of Amnesty International, I write to add my voice in support of its submission to the current constitutional conversation.

~~I am concerned that all our human rights are not adequately protected in New Zealand law.~~

For example, our Bill of Rights Act 1990 only incorporates civil and political rights. Yet, it is widely recognised that human rights are interrelated, interdependent and indivisible; this means that one set of rights cannot be enjoyed in a meaningful way if the other set of rights is not also adequately protected and respected too.

I believe civil and political rights, such as the right to life, cannot truly be achieved without the equal right to work, accessible health care, adequate housing and education, which are enshrined in the concepts of economic, social and cultural rights.

Despite having ratified the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights in 1978, successive New Zealand Governments have failed to fulfill their obligations to respect, promote and fulfil these human rights.

While the Government says economic, social and cultural rights are currently protected by subject specific statutes, current issues involving these rights, such as child poverty, show that the current system is not working to adequately protect our rights. The maze of laws and policies around economic, social and cultural rights make it difficult for New Zealanders to understand and access their rights.

Without a clear framework to guide legislation and policy it also makes it difficult to see if laws policies are actually working to recognise New Zealanders rights. In addition many human rights in New Zealand lack avenues to remedies if they are breached, which limit New Zealanders' access to justice - an essential right of victims of all human rights violations.

I therefore submit the following recommendations:

- The incorporation of economic, social and cultural rights into the Bill of Rights Act 1990;
- The entrenchment of the Bill of Rights Act 1990 so that the weight and importance of these rights is adequately recognised;
- The explicit inclusion of the power for judges to provide remedies when the Bill of Rights Act is violated;
- That New Zealand ratify the Optional Protocol for International Covenant of Economic Social and Cultural Rights, including opting in to its inquiry and inter-state mechanisms, so that New Zealanders have access to an international remedy;
- The establishment of a Human Rights Select Committee to ensure that the impact of legislation on human rights is sufficiently considered;
- The requirement of all levels of Government to take a human rights approach to addressing human rights issues; and
- Increased human rights education initiatives to increase awareness of economic, social and cultural rights.

I believe these recommendations will provide for stronger protections within our constitutional framework for economic, social and cultural rights.



Taking these measures will ensure a strong legal framework in which all rights are equally protected. It will ensure that the Government can take a rights-based approach to addressing rights issues in New Zealand such as child poverty.

New Zealand has an obligation to take steps to progressively realise such rights as the rights to health, education, and adequate housing. Ensuring they are explicitly protected in New Zealand law is a significant step in ensuring that New Zealand is a place where human rights are protected, respected and fulfilled.

Jan Cooke  
Auckland  
New Zealand

3686

**From:** <webmaster@ourconstitution.org.nz>  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 18/07/2013 11:58 a.m.

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

Full Names: katev grace cooke Organisation Name: Email: :  
Phone: Postal AddressA: Postal AddressB:  
Postal City: matamata Postal Region: tepoi Postal Post Code: Postal Country: New  
Zealand Submission: What are your aspirations for Aotearoa New Zealand?

for every one in new Zealand to be treated equal that Maori people don't get special treatment and the government stops paying them money for every thing they want !!!! I believe there should be one rule for all .

2.How do you want our country to be run in the future?

keep the monarch in place !!

Submitted on the 18 July 2013 at 11:58

4346

**From:** <webmaster@ourconstitution.org.nz>  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 31/07/2013 9:04 a.m.

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

---

Full Names: Dulcie Coombes Organisation Name: Email:  
Phone: Postal AddressA: Postal AddressB: Postal  
City: Ohaupo Postal Region: Waikato Postal Post Code: Postal Country: New  
Zealand Submission: I don't wish there be any changes to the existing constitution.

Submitted on the 31 July 2013 at 09:04

4361

**From:** <webmaster@ourconstitution.org.nz>  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 31/07/2013 9:57 a.m.

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

Full Name: Lance Coombes Organisation Name: Email:  
Phone: Postal AddressA: Postal AddressB:  
Postal City: oHAUPO Postal Region: Waikato Postal Post Code: Postal Country: New  
Zealand Submission: I would like the parliamentary term increased to 4 years and everything else  
of the constitution left as it is.

Submitted on the 31 July 2013 at 09:56

4963

**From:** <webmaster@ourconstitution.org.nz>  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 26/07/2013 2:58 p.m.

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

Full Names: Colleen Coop Organisation Name: Email: Phone:  
Postal AddressA: Postal AddressB: Postal City: Dunedin Postal  
Region: Postal Post Code: Postal Country: New Zealand Submission: 1.How many  
members of Parliament should we have? Why?

We are a small country that is probably over-represented. Certainly we appear to have more MPs per head of population than other Westminster democracies. We should reduce these to around 100.

2.How long should the term of Parliament be? Why?

The term should be at least 4 years, otherwise the 3 year cycle only really reinforces short term policy, whereas all intractable social conundrums take a much longer commitment to solve.

3.How should the election date be decided? Why?

This should be set like it is in US - first Tuesday of every 4th November or something to stop game playing with the date for political advantage

4.What factors should be taken into account when the size and number of electorates are decided? Why?

List MPs do not seem to do much except live off the taxpayer - as this is an integral part of MMP that is unlikely to change we should focus on reducing the actual number of MPs

5.What should happen if a member of Parliament parts ways with the party from which he or she was elected? Why?

They should have to leave - especially if list MP - people by and large vote for a party set of policies not a random lone ranger

Submitted on the 26 July 2013 at 14:57

2078

**From:** Judi Cooper  
**To:** "constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz" <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 3/07/2013 7:29 a.m.  
**Subject:** CAP Submission

~~Atln my opinion we should remove the Maori seats in parliament. A divided house will never survive.~~



2078 a

**From:** Judi Cooper  
**To:** "constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz" <constitutionalreview@justice.gov...  
**Date:** 3/07/2013 7:42 a.m.  
**Subject:** CAP Submission

In my opinion Maori seats should be abolished. The Maori seats cause incision, encourages Politicians to look after "their own people only" to the disadvantage of the the other ethnic races living in our islands which creates a situation of resentment which is very unhealthy for a democratic run society.

Judi Cooper

Sent from my iPad

400

**From:**  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 15/04/2013 9:04 p.m.  
**Subject:** [http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/ form submission](http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/form submission)

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

Full Names: Jeremy Ormond Cooper Organisation Name: no organisation Email:  
Phone: Postal AddressA: Postal  
AddressB: Postal City: Auckland Postal Region: Postal Post Code: |  
Postal Country: New Zealand Submission: To the Constitutional Panel

If the aim of the exercise is to prevent racial disharmony in NZ then the following steps will , in my view, be required in the next 20 years.

#1. The abolition of Maori seats in Parliament, since the new citizens of NZ will be from many many cultures, and in this context to favour one group over others due to historical aspects will become more unfair as time goes on. This is also to be required since the actual number of people who have a majority of Maori blood is decreasing. If these seats are not abolished then future disharmony which is serious will be inevitable.

#2. The end of the Treaty of Waitangi tribunal grievance process. Historical misdeeds done to Maori must be addressed, but looking at water use, or radiowave use, or similar future areas as potential areas of Maori ownership must not escalate.

#3. In no way must the Treaty of Waitangi become more of a legal document than it is now. It should become less relevant as a legal entity as our country grows.

Long after the people on the panel ( and myself ) are deceased, there will be a showdown between Maori and non-Maori if these recommendations are not taken into account. One person should have the same rights in a future NZ as anyone else who is a citizen...and that is not the case at the moment.

Sent on the 15 April 2013 at 21:03

2268

**From:** "Mike Cooper"  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 3/07/2013 3:37 p.m.  
**Subject:** CAP Submission

Dear Sir/Madam

I wish to register my emphatic disapproval of any constitutional process which establishes special rights based on race. I write of the various initiatives which provide for Maori parliamentary seats; for the non-elected Maori members local bodies, and the repugnant expression "The Principles of the Treaty of Waitangi".

These 'principles' have never been defined by either Parliament or the Courts. Yet they are becoming enshrined in so much of our legislation, and will result in New Zealand becoming racist, divided and embittered society.

While these issues seem to gathering steam, our 126 members of Parliament turn their blind eyes to the truancy involving Maori children, which guarantees the the next generation of Maori adults a lifetime of poverty and social unrest.

Elsewhere throughout the World, people are protesting against the failure of governments to act in the interests of all citizens. Sooner or later, the overwhelming majority of New Zealanders will demand the abolition of special status for Maori.

Sincerely

Michael Cooper

AUCKLAND

3141"

## Submission to the New Zealand Constitutional Advisory Panel 2013

As a supporter of Amnesty International, I write to add my voice in support of its submission to the current constitutional conversation.

~~I am concerned that all our human rights are not adequately protected in New Zealand law.~~

For example, our Bill of Rights Act 1990 only incorporates civil and political rights. Yet, it is widely recognised that human rights are interrelated, interdependent and indivisible; this means that one set of rights cannot be enjoyed in a meaningful way if the other set of rights is not also adequately protected and respected too.

I believe civil and political rights, such as the right to life, cannot truly be achieved without the equal right to work, accessible health care, adequate housing and education, which are enshrined in the concepts of economic, social and cultural rights.

Despite having ratified the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights in 1978, successive New Zealand Governments have failed to fulfill their obligations to respect, promote and fulfil these human rights.

While the Government says economic, social and cultural rights are currently protected by subject specific statutes, current issues involving these rights, such as child poverty, show that the current system is not working to adequately protect our rights. The maze of laws and policies around economic, social and cultural rights make it difficult for New Zealanders to understand and access their rights.

Without a clear framework to guide legislation and policy it also makes it difficult to see if laws policies are actually working to recognise New Zealanders rights. In addition many human rights in New Zealand lack avenues to remedies if they are breached, which limit New Zealanders' access to justice - an essential right of victims of all human rights violations.

I therefore submit the following recommendations:

- The incorporation of economic, social and cultural rights into the Bill of Rights Act 1990;
- The entrenchment of the Bill of Rights Act 1990 so that the weight and importance of these rights is adequately recognised;
- The explicit inclusion of the power for judges to provide remedies when the Bill of Rights Act is violated;
- That New Zealand ratify the Optional Protocol for International Covenant of Economic Social and Cultural Rights, including opting in to its inquiry and inter-state mechanisms, so that New Zealanders have access to an international remedy;
- The establishment of a Human Rights Select Committee to ensure that the impact of legislation on human rights is sufficiently considered;
- The requirement of all levels of Government to take a human rights approach to addressing human rights issues; and
- Increased human rights education initiatives to increase awareness of economic, social and cultural rights.

I believe these recommendations will provide for stronger protections within our constitutional framework for economic, social and cultural rights.

Taking these measures will ensure a strong legal framework in which all rights are equally protected. It will ensure that the Government can take a rights-based approach to addressing rights issues in New Zealand such as child poverty.

New Zealand has an obligation to take steps to progressively realise such rights as the rights to health, education, and adequate housing. Ensuring they are explicitly protected in New Zealand law is a significant step in ensuring that New Zealand is a place where human rights are protected, respected and fulfilled.

Melody Cooper  
Auckland  
New Zealand

5155

**From:** <webmaster@ourconstitution.org.nz>  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 7/08/2013 4:32 p.m.  
**Attachments:** Our Constiution..docx

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

Full Names: Rodger Lionel Smith    Email:    Phone:    Postal  
AddressA:    Postal AddressB:    Postal City: Auckland    Postal  
Post Code:    Postal Country: New Zealand    Submission Upload: Our Constiution..docx

Submitted on the 12 June 2013 at 21:28

---



Rodger Smith

Auckland

Ph:

1. I would like a new 'supreme' Constitution Act to be written, in which the current Constitution Act, Bill of Rights Act and Treaty of Waitangi are included in a way that retains their independence but this new Act signifies that collectively they are our Constitution. Further That the Treaty of Waitangi remains unalterable, and the other two Acts can only be changed with reference to each other and the Treaty. In this way change can evolve deliberately and intentionally with respect to these major Acts without having one 'set in concrete' Constitution.
2. The power to decide whether legislation is consistent with this 'supreme' Act MUST lie with the Courts. However the creation of a tau iwi /tangata whenua 'upper House' with powers to delay but not prevent legislation, may assist in the writing of consistent legislation.
3. The determination of the length of parliamentary term, the number of MP's, the threshold for election of MP's etc MUST be by national referendum. These decisions belong to the citizens not the ruling political party. Decisions by referendum MUST be enacted by parliament. If we as citizens collectively make a wrong judgement, we will have to live with this until a new referendum, but it is still preferable to having a ruling political party make the decisions.

SISSa

**From:** <webmaster@ourconstitution.org.nz>  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 8/08/2013 8:46 a.m.

Sent from The Constitution Conversation #link:<http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz/>.

Full Names: Rodger SMITH Email: Phone: Postal  
AddressA Postal AddressB: Postal City: Auckland Postal  
Post Code: Postal Country: New Zealand Submission: 1. I would like a new supreme  
Constitution Act, in which the current Constitution Act, Bill of Rights Act and Treaty of Waitangi to be  
included in a way that retains there independence but signifies that collectively they are our  
Constitution. That the

---

Treaty of Waitangi remains unalterable and the other two Acts can only be changed with reference to  
each other and the Treaty. In this way change can evolve deliberately and intentionally with respect to  
these major Acts without having one 'set in concrete'

Constitution.

2. The power to decide whether legislation is consistent with this 'supreme' constitution MUST be with  
the Courts.

3. Decisions on the number of MP's / length of term of parliament should only be made by some form  
of referendum of the people. This can not and must not be left to current Mp's or ruling Government.  
the recent disregard of the publics views on changed to tMMP

is a mockery of democracy and arrogant in the extreme.

Submitted on the 11 June 2013 at 09:41

**From:** Nigel Cooper  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 31/07/2013 10:27 a.m.  
**Subject:** Submission

I should like my opinion to be recorded that I don't think a written constitution is needed in New Zealand, because we have operated successfully for over 170 years without one, and can continue to do so, using parliament as the creator of the laws, and an independent judiciary as the safeguard for the rights of the people.

The problem with trying to put a constitution in writing is that there will be endless debate over the meaning of words, nuances, legal definitions, and volumes of text, which the average person won't read, or, if they do, may not understand.

Leave things as they are please.

If in future New Zealand were to be mooted to become an extra state of Australia, then a written constitution might be needed. But that is a long way off, and, given Kiwis' independence and do-it-yourself attitude, it is unlikely to be acceptable to the majority.

I suggest two referenda is the way to go, if enough people want it. Then you will find out the will of the people. The refernda could ask something like, "Should NZ have a written constitution?" and "Should NZ become the seventh state of Australia?"

Nigel Cooper

Christchurch

3142"

## Submission to the New Zealand Constitutional Advisory Panel 2013

As a supporter of Amnesty International, I write to add my voice in support of its submission to the current constitutional conversation.

~~I am concerned that all our human rights are not adequately protected in New Zealand law.~~

For example, our Bill of Rights Act 1990 only incorporates civil and political rights. Yet, it is widely recognised that human rights are interrelated, interdependent and indivisible; this means that one set of rights cannot be enjoyed in a meaningful way if the other set of rights is not also adequately protected and respected too.

I believe civil and political rights, such as the right to life, cannot truly be achieved without the equal right to work, accessible health care, adequate housing and education, which are enshrined in the concepts of economic, social and cultural rights.

Despite having ratified the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights in 1978, successive New Zealand Governments have failed to fulfill their obligations to respect, promote and fulfil these human rights.

While the Government says economic, social and cultural rights are currently protected by subject specific statutes, current issues involving these rights, such as child poverty, show that the current system is not working to adequately protect our rights. The maze of laws and policies around economic, social and cultural rights make it difficult for New Zealanders to understand and access their rights.

Without a clear framework to guide legislation and policy it also makes it difficult to see if laws policies are actually working to recognise New Zealanders rights. In addition many human rights in New Zealand lack avenues to remedies if they are breached, which limit New Zealanders' access to justice - an essential right of victims of all human rights violations.

I therefore submit the following recommendations:

- The incorporation of economic, social and cultural rights into the Bill of Rights Act 1990;
- The entrenchment of the Bill of Rights Act 1990 so that the weight and importance of these rights is adequately recognised;
- The explicit inclusion of the power for judges to provide remedies when the Bill of Rights Act is violated;
- That New Zealand ratify the Optional Protocol for International Covenant of Economic Social and Cultural Rights, including opting in to its inquiry and inter-state mechanisms, so that New Zealanders have access to an international remedy;
- The establishment of a Human Rights Select Committee to ensure that the impact of legislation on human rights is sufficiently considered;
- The requirement of all levels of Government to take a human rights approach to addressing human rights issues; and
- Increased human rights education initiatives to increase awareness of economic, social and cultural rights.

I believe these recommendations will provide for stronger protections within our constitutional framework for economic, social and cultural rights.



Taking these measures will ensure a strong legal framework in which all rights are equally protected. It will ensure that the Government can take a rights-based approach to addressing rights issues in New Zealand such as child poverty.

New Zealand has an obligation to take steps to progressively realise such rights as the rights to health, education, and adequate housing. Ensuring they are explicitly protected in New Zealand law is a significant step in ensuring that New Zealand is a place where human rights are protected, respected and fulfilled.

Stephen Cooper  
Hamilton  
New Zealand

21201

**From:** "J Coote  
**To:** <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 3/07/2013 8:44 a.m.  
**Subject:** CAP Submission

JR Coote

---

Nelson.

Greetings, I would like it to be recorded that I would vote for the abolishment of Maori seats.  
I'm of the view that all New Zealanders should be treated equally.

Kind regards.  
Jonathan Coote.



4586

**From:** John Corbett  
**To:** "constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz" <constitutionalreview@justice.govt.nz>  
**CC:** John Corbett  
**Date:** 5/08/2013 12:37 p.m.  
**Subject:** Constitutional Submission

AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND WORLD LEADERSHIP  
CONSTITUTION AMENDMENT SUSTAINABLE SOLUTIONS ;  
JUSTICE & LAW REFORM PUBLIC SERVICE FIDUCIARY DUTY RESPONSIBILITY  
ACCOUNTABILITY And SUSTAINABLE ECOLOGICAL ANALYTICS.

Submitted Monday Afternoon 5th August 2013

[A] BELIEVED FAIR AND REALISTIC LOGICAL COMMON SENSE RECOMMENDATIONS SPECIFICALLY DESIGNED TO ELIMINATE and / or SIGNIFICANTLY MINIMISE RISK OPPORTUNITY OF "CORRUPT" ( The New Manifold Dictionary Definition quote ie: " to change from sound to putrid " or " to change from good to bad " ( incorrect / unjust ) UNCHECKED ACTS BY PERSONS HOLDING NATIONAL PUBLIC SERVICE PROFESSIONAL LEADERSHIP POSTIONS WITHIN OUR BELOVED NATION.

[ A.1] PARTICULARLY INVOLVING VARIOUS DEGREE'S OF UNCONSCIONABLE BREACH SWORN FIDUCIARY DUTY RESPONSIBILITY BY ENTRUSTED PROFESSIONAL ( Paid ) PUBLIC SERVICE LEADERSHIP RESPONSIBILITY PERSONS.

[ A.2 ] DESIGNED TO ENSURING PROFICIENT IMPARTIAL & INDEPENDENT DOUBLE CHECK ADDRESS CORRECTION & RESTORATIVE JUSTICE PERTAINING TO HUMAN ERROR ACCOUNTABILITY AT LAW.

[B] This is a Paragon Marketing (TM) / Paragon Advantage (TM) initiative submission document for Aotearoa New Zealand Constitutional Discussion and Consensus Evaluation by the duly appointed Panel Members. Also pursuant to permissible rules of submission, this document in its entirety is available for public inspection consensus of which also includes in its entirety the 68 pages attachment A4 pages herewith of excerpt page(s) key point astrus marked (\*) paragraphs based on the subjects of rules for standard of living practices Ten Principles ; Subject of Love Importance ; Subject of Truth Importance ; Subject of Peace Importance ; Subject of Right Conduct importance ; Subject of Non-Violence Importance ; Subject of Managing Emotions Importance ; Subject of understanding Anger Importance ; Subject of understanding the Mind Importance ; Subject of Cultivating Relationships Importance ; Subject of Conflict Importance ; Subject of Family Importance ; Subject of Man, Nature and God Importance ; Subject of Relationship With God Importance ; Subject of Service Importance ; Subject of Society Importance ; Subject of Speech Importance ; Subject of Teacher Importance ; Subject of Unity Importance ; submitted for MOST IMPORTANT higher conscious cross reference awareness evaluation including 3 A4 page colour photographs.

[ B.2]" Paragon " is a word originating from ancient Greek mythology meaning " the pinnacle of excellence " or " highest standard "

Please pardon any inadvertent accidental slip spelling or grammer errors not corrected prior to emailing before today Monday 5 August 2013 expiry date for submission. Hoever if anby grammar errors founde thye context essence meaning undersatingg will be by reading at sentence surrounding nouns,adjectives or verbs,. thankyou

[B.3]It is suggested the reader should firstly read through the entire discussion documents and its attached herewith, the added attachment of 65 excerpt text printed pages with astras ( \* ) key point marked paragraphs, then later colour code highlight points of agreement and respectively colour code highlight points of misunderstanding / confussion / needing more clarification and thirdly colour code highlight points of disagreement. This way the reader will be able to effectively contribute and comment intelligently and constructively on any points of interest as herein stated and attached documents tatements, thankyou for your perusal.

## NUMBERED INDEX CHRONOLOGY

[1] Introduction & Overview Inquiry Concerns - Writers personal brief bio ; Balance of Panel Gender Representation Recommendation ; Website Panel Bio Omissions ; Sundries.

[2] " Treaty of Waitangi " our Nations' founding document discussion address.

[3] SUSTAINABLE AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND CONSTITUTION DISCUSSION inclusions / exclusions amendment clause recommendation and material resources.

[4] 21st CENTURY UPGRADED POLYGRAPH LIE DETECTION EXAMINATIONS

EVIDENCE LAW REFORM discussion address - Recorded Visual Screen activity & audio transparent double check plus updated technology, based evidence of which ( unlike witness evidence that can be corrupted by elements of alternative motives, bribery, conflicts of interests, dishonesty, memory failure etc & and or corroborated support evidence ) as is accepted in both Criminal & Civil proceedings ( Criminal case evidence weighted on balance of " beyond reasonable doubt " / Civil case evidence is weighted on balance of " probability " ) Polygraph if impartially and strictly independent correctly conducted by the Licensed Examiner and using the best known latest curriculum and technology upgrades, is now considered reliable on scale of 1 - 10 with 10 being highest as a 9 level correctness- See Report including other double checks to make is quite possibly even more reliable to the point of 100% conclusive as is also Fingerprint & DNA evidence.

[5/6] SUSTAINABLE JUSTICE DEPARTMENT ; COURTS SYSTEMS & CORRECTIONS LAW REFORM Discussion Address - Including All Public Service Positions of Office ie: Judicial ; Court Registrars ; Police ; Law Practitioners & Legal Aid Resource Amendments ( especially involving self represented laypersons in both Criminal & Civil proceedings ) ; positions of authority transparency double checks ; addressing public concerns of positions of interactive department unfair professional cronyism influences and or corruption involving risk of potential bribe and or various levels/degree's of human error professional leadership dishonesty, deception, incompetence, negligence, willful negligence unfair influence acts involving positions of Public Service sworn fiduciary duty responsibility with diligent proficient accountability at law readily cost affordable available to all New Zealand born citizens and residents and or also where appropriate including those persons immigrated granted residency and or new citizenship.

[7] CORRECTIONS DEPARTMENT Care Services discussion address: including Victim Support & Restorative Justice systems ; Focuss Reform of Correctional Institutions toward Sustainable Rehabilitation solutions for prison inmates and or respective psychological afflicted patients including those committed at law to confined hospital care, respectively where applicable resulting in better assured minimum possible risk to the public coupled with Diligent Specialised Programme Inturnment and Release support services including assured employment opportunity and future financial security for qualified graduates of the Specialised Rehabilitation Programme. Reinforced with a conscionable curriculum in place to further help ensure sustainable converted attitude from negativity to positive actions healthy contributing community minded spirit and consolidating good will integrity of prior failed / convicted / mental health afflicted persons resettled back into society with numerous double check safe guards in place.

[8] SUSTAINABLE PUBLIC HEALTH REFORM discussion address: Including Public Hospital DHB's ; Senior Citizens Residential Home Care Services, Retirement Village / Rest Home Residency Care Services ; Doctors Community Service Subsidized / Paid Alternative Medicines and Quality Dietary Supplement Prescriptions.

[9] SUSTAINABLE ECO-FRIENDLY / GREEN ENERGY Solutions discussion address: Low Cost Electricity Generation for Residential ; Commercial Premises ; Industrial Premises ; Agriculture / Farms ; Tertiary Institutions ; Hospitals etc. Including Awareness of Electric Car's being the way of the future.

[10] SUSTAINABLE WAY OF THE FUTURE " SUPER FOOD " and other AGRICULTURE GDP PRODUCTION ENTERPRISE INITIATIVES discussion address- Supporting Both Domestic and Export Demand Viabilities.

[11] Aotearoa New Zealand National Anthem " God Defend ( Aotearoa ) New Zealand " in all its entire

[12] AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND GOING FORWARD UNITED AS ONE PARTNERSHIP OF MAORI AND PAKEHA INTERGRATED INTO A MULTI-CULTURAL VALUE BASED FAMILY OF HUMANITY RESPECTFULL and JUST SOCIETY discussion address - Learning from past mistakes and previous non address of society / community conscious safeguard issues. Now replaced by a comprehensive range offairly weighted balance of assured sustainable solutions of which in essence address the needs of all fair minded intelligent logical common sense citizens and residents of our mutually beloved Aotearoa New Zealand.

\*\*\*\*\*

[1] Introduction Overview & Raised Inquiry Concerns: The writer is a 3rd generation Aotearoa New Zealand borne caucasian / pakeha raised in a humble middle class family. My brief bio includes a private intermediate and secondary school education, NZ six year agriculture farming qualification certified, farm management and personal farm enterprise experience, later followed by vocations in sales and marketing. I have a inherent keen interest in numerous industries including balance of natural alteranitive medicine with conventional synthetic pharmaceutical health remedies, potent phyto-nutrient concentrate super foods and dietary supplement healing remedies ; sustainable organic ecological life force earth healing agriculture and water management practices ; innovative low cost high result sustainable green energy electricity technologies of which have not yet reached the market, trend business technologies research and analytics including fast profit margin leveraged investment instruments research analytics ; theosophical research studies of numerous religeons and cultures, spiritualism and metaphysic analytics, higher conscious true life end goal sustainable rehabilitation projects and systems designed to address all forms of addictions, crimes of abuse , violence, theft, property and monetary fraud and other types of criminal offences including civil dispute proceedings and family court case disharmonies.

1.a] My great grandfather a engineer imigrated from England in 1863 and was a a church bell manufacturer in Auckland before being commissioned by the government to conduct the Thames and Waitekere Gold Mining engineering projects. He was also instrumental in the design and construction of the Thames Anglican Church. He retired having a dairy farm in Waitekere with a family of 7 sons and 3 daughters.

1.b] My grand father the eldest of the 7 sons took over the family farm and purchased another farm on Mt. Te-Aroha ( the mountain of love ) and runoff farm property in Morrinsville during the 1920s & 1930's he held both positions as Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the Thames Valley Dairy Board.

1.c] My NZ Hamilton born father left the agriculture industry and entered electrical engineering with Auckland University certificates gained in Electrical engineering, Factory management, Business administration and Marketing and after serving in the Australian Army during WW11 as a warrant officer based in Darwin with the radar installations. After the war he married my Australian borne mother and later migrated back here to Aotearoa New Zealand.

1.2] When going to the promoted website [www.ourconstitution.org.nz](http://www.ourconstitution.org.nz) , I was qitunes bemised as to why the 12 list names of the evaluation panel did not have their respective background bios edited and after making aphone inquiry I was told that their bios were listed on anther website ie [www.cap.govt.nz](http://www.cap.govt.nz), aqs I have copied & pasted from and edited here with those links to their respective bio/

- \* Emeritus Professor John Burrows QC (Co-chair)
- \* Sir Tipene O'Regan (Co-chair) (Ngāi Tahu)
- \* Peter Chin
- \* Deborah Coddington
- \* Hon Sir Michael Cullen
- \* Hon John Luxton
- \* Bernice Mene
- \* Dr Leonie Pihama (Te Ātiawa, Ngā Māhanga a Tairi, Ngāti Māhanga)
- \* Hinurewa Poutu (Ngāti Rangi, Te Āti Haunui a Pāpārangi, Ngāti Maniapoto)
- \* Professor Linda Tuhiwai Smith (Ngāti Awa, Ngāti Porou)



\* Peter Tennent

\* Dr Ranginui Walker (Te Whakatōhea) 1.2.a] Considering the fact it is now considered fair and reasonable to have where at all possible equal gender representation in member of parliament government party representation, board of directors, trusts, and respectively in this particular panel evaluation topics of discussion having if possible a equally balance of gender representation as also respectively Maori / Pakeha culture advocate representation.

1.2.a.i] Therefore since there is 5 female to 7 male ratio representation I would like to request that Ms Celia Lashlie being a long term serving well experienced executive warden of Womens Corrections, be invited to take up position as 13th panel member.

1.2.a.ii] The added reasons for this quest for Ms Lashlie to be added to the panel is made on the grounds that many of the topics of public concern issues to be discussed will naturally revolve around or in one way or another be connected to matters of Crime Justice and or current Corrections policies etc. Ms Lashlie has a world of hands on highly professional personal experience in these associated field of public concern interests and also after viewing her logical common sense outstanding straight shooting integrity delivery address's in debate on a recent media 3 TV 3 show debate, I am sure the co-chairs and rest of panel will agree Ms Lashlie in fairness should be invited to join the panel as the 13th person. ( The number 13 is really a very potent positive number in the science of mathematical numerology influence , quite contradictory to myth )

1.2.a.iii] Last week Tuesday 30 July by phone conversation I did inquire of your media advisor Ms Hinerangi Barr to make contact with Ms Mene and the 2 Chairpersons in view of inviting Ms Lashlie.

1.2.b] I believe the 2 Co-Chairpersons appointed to head the panel is a excellent choice and I also believe the remaining 10 members respectively appointed provide what appears to be a well weighted balance representation of the publics respective advocacy interests.

1.2.b] I am also most pleased to see persons on the panel, who are naturally expected to be of individual unbiased indepent thinking with integrity of strict impartiality / independent representation with their respective prior experience as qualified law practitioners and who will not in any degree be unfairly swayed by elements of corruption including degrees of conflict of interests and or acts of bribery etc.

1.2.c] The only concern I have left is that this panel was I believe selected and appointed by the government and watching the news and viewing parliament in action on TV knowing all the claimed with proof supported events of corrupt acts conflict of interest's and or dishonesty / deception acts of certain important members of our government, I am only hoping this Constitution Discussion process is not just another Claytons ( when you are not having one ) type ploy that ends up a waste of precious time, costly waste of precious public resources and a embarrassing non accountable contradiction against the fundamental principles of fair and reasonable balanced weighted justice exercised based on the issues raised the level / quality of evidence to support the issues and reasonable legal authority in support of the evidence and issues raised for discussion here.

1.2.c.i] Added to concern, the government has appointed the panel and respective to minimising any possible risk to opportunity of unfair bias influence, especially considering the fact in this financial dependent, commercial driven, economic reliant tangible world we all live and rely, our current Prime Minister being a prior investment banker, a discreet way of believed disguising his prior and current expertise in trading fast marginal profit markets eg Forex instrument trading, of which compound significant profit in many cases in just a matter of one or two or more trading days of a single week, allowing our Prime Minister to maintain a disclosed personal wealth of at least \$50 Million / \$55 Million declared equity value. In all fairness I also understand the Prime Minister kindly donates his entire Prime Ministers remuneration salary to charity of which under the circumstances is most appreciated, but I must emphasize attention to the quite possible

fact he would make back that money donated in just a matter of days / weeks or a month instrument trading profit of the entire one financial years worth value of his donated to charity Prime Ministers remuneration salary, so if this is true and or possible, respectively really how significant is it if the Prime Minister donates his entire Primister Salary to Charity?

1.2.c.ii] Respective to clause 1.2.c.i] whilst understanding that each day parliament sits it is opened

by the spokes person starting with a solemn fiduciary duty obligatory prayer made to Lord God Almighty Supreme Creator Omnipresent, Omniscious, Omnipotent. All Knowing Universal infinite intelligence ( ie: Jehova- Jewish ; Allah - Islam - Brahman - Hindu ) through Lord Jesus Christ. King James Christian Holy Bible St. Luke ( who was the oldest of the disciples / apostles and doctor intellectual by profession ch 21 v. 1-6 quote ie: " And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw also a certain ' poor widow casting in thither two mites ( pennys ) 3 And he said " Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: 4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had. " 5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said. 6 " As for these things which ye behold, the days will come , in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. " Remember as history confirms within 70 years after Jesus's declaration that most precious Temple in Jerusalem was destroyed.

1.2.c.iii] Respective to clause 1.2.c.i] I also bring the reader to a passage in the King James Christian Holy Bible ( Gods word ) re St Matthew ch 19 v 16 - 26 quote ie: " 16 And, behold one came and said unto him, Good Master what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life ? 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good ? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments (10 - Lev. 18:5) 18 He saith unto him, Which " Jesus said, " Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness ( lie ) 19 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. " 20 The young man sayeth unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet ? 21 Jesus said unto him, " if thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. " 22 But when the young man heard that saying , he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples. " Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you , It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. " 25 When the disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying , who then can be saved ? 26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them: With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. "

1.2.c.iv] The essence of the point of this reference is brought respective to the fact it appears our beloved Prime Minister considers himself as being in a position both in fiduciary duty responsibility , professionally and having significant wealth and respective influence as he demonstrated in appointing one of his known prior school mates Mr Fletcher as Director of the Government Communications Security Bureau [ GCSB ] of which I believe one way or another Mr Fletcher reports to the Prime Minister who is in a position of believed possible quite unfair and unjust influence control and or could well be in very unfair convenient position to his of authority advantage purposes with believed risk of breach to conflict of interest, breached impartial / independent fiduciary duty responsibility and believed a convenient unfair position if he so chose to engage types of bribes say eg \$10,000 (K) bribe here and there, where convenient for his gain, from his amassed declared personal wealth of about \$50 Million.

1.2.c.v] Not saying he would do that, but there is a element of critical possible risk especially considering the imperfections of human nature and consideration to other historic deception / misleading , dishonesty practices of some of our most entrusted members of parliament and government are respectively where applicable brought into the equation of diligent discernment. Considering also the fact that 3 supposed separate impartial independent revered departments being Privacy Commissioner, Human Rights Commissioner, Law Commissioner and a 4th the New Zealand Law Society (NZLS ) all advised against rushing through the GCSB Bill without proper and wider all party impute consensus . Actually we are all concerned about security of our beloved country and lives. I actually believe with voting in Parliament on a Bill of this magnitude type which will automatically effect future change in government and transcends a public at large sensitive subject of unilateral Human Rights to Privacy and Freedom of Speech etc, there should be at least a 2/3rd majority vote from the members of Parliament and definitely not just 1 vote majority.

1.2.c.vi] And considering the fact to date 1 August 2013, 2 of those votes in support of the Government have come from supposed sworn fiduciary duty entrusted leaders of 2 other parties in support of the Government GCSB vote, whom these 2 persons are both under serious question of



breach to their sworn fiduciary duty responsibilities as members of parliament public servants, while acting in positions as supposedly entrusted honourable members of parliament and with further consideration the Government Partner party Maori Party brock rank and voted against the GCSB Bill as it currently reads in second hearing dated Thursday 1 August 2013.

1.2.d] What utter nonsense and hypocrisy example acts some of our sworn fiduciary duty entrusted leaders are setting. Especially if any of them attend a place of worship to God Almighty being either or in a Christian Church, Hindu Temple, Ismaic Mosque, Buddhist Temple, Jewish Synagogue, Bahi Fellowship or any other community place of worship to God when some leaders are worshiping God the Supreme Creator and not living by the Creator Gods word of universal conscious law, in their hypocrisy how can they claim they love God when they respectively practice acts contrary to their sworn fiduciary duty professional ( paid ) public service positions.

1.2.d.i Much like a Child, how can the Child claim to truly love their parent(s), when they do not honour or do their parents requested will. ?? ( other than the parent who is acting contrary to Gods word law ). No wonder this Country and the world at large and beloved mother earth of which we again all depend are on the verge of unruly riotous anarchy outbreaks as sadly demonstrated in other countries, but to date in scale here in: " Gods Own " beloved Aotearoa New Zealand, Praise be to God the Supreme Creator.

1.3] In rounding up this Introduction Section [1], I would like to also bring awareness the USA President Obamas' election victory speech given in 2008 in essence brought the awareness importance of working together with all poticalal party faction's in policy problem solving analytics. Remembering prior to that election both President Obama and his wife First Lady both come from humble middle class family backgrounds and families which are not network connected to the Rich & Powerfull Family Financial & Business Influencing society institutions of which are believed largely influence American Politics through their respective funding donations to polical party coffers and lobbying respresentatives, often with unfair and unethical end goal aims intended etc. Also by providence both President Obama and his First Lady wife are believed both qualified law practitioners, of which naturally adds a very interesting political public social conscious influence mix and expertise to this believed well intentioned God conscious beloved Obama Presidency administration and respective USA global influencing reach in service to all humanity, with good will well intended spirit of where possible service to Peace in the Truth of Love. ( please refer to last paragraphs of this email transmission report submission and its 65 page added attachment documentation. )

1.3.a] At least President Obama as a qualified attorney at law understands the weighed balance expected of fair and reasonable justice exercised for all persons equally, especially as the US Dollar Bill states " In God We Trust ". Interesting when considering the worshipped / revered fact Lord God All Mighty Supreme Creator of everything that has ever been, is now and will ever be, Omnipresent, Omnipotent, All Knowing ( transcending Universe Atomic level ) of Universal Infinite Intelligence (Just to ensure the expanded understood definition of God or Supreme Creator ) has created each and everyone of us too and no person amass'ss wealth or any business generated acrued wealth without the grace of God and buying / purchasing participation of all Gods hand-on heart created persons, so therefore in intelligent analytical fair minded reason, isn't all money and wealth really belongs to God and that while we are here alive living in this world we are also Gods stewards entrusted to manage resources for the bestr intended welfare benefit of all persons alike and care given to this life sustaining beloved planet mother earth and its intertwined ecological planet life support systems.

1.3.a.i] With added responsible accountable care taken with respect to God and the legacy of what we leave when we depart this life will be reflected respectively upon all generations who follow and inherit this current earthly non sustainable catastrophe we have respectively created and with awareness also to our respective positions of influence and authority leadership in paid professional public service positions of office.

1.3.a.ii] Interesting fact and respectively quite relevant to these points raised here, that the previous riches man on the planet, Mr Bill Gates has now turned phillanthrapist with his father who is a retired USA Attorney / Lawyer and who was the person who influenced his son Bill to turn phillanthrapist along with Bills wife Mrs Gates all 3 forming the Gates Foundation with a mission purpose to

eliminate disease to all the family of humanity and primarily starting in third world countries. I'm sure our prior Prime Minister the Rt. Hon. Ms Helen Clarke who holds third most powerful influencing position in the United Nations as heading the United Nations Department responsible for addressing the needs of the poor people in this world, will well know and have had direct contact herself with Mr Bill Gates now pumping his own personal wealth into helping alleviate the misery of the diseased health afflicted and finally coming to the aid of the wealth impoverished poor vulnerable people of this world.

1.3.a.iii] Also Presidents Obamas promise made for the need to ensure full responsibility, transparency and accountability to the American people of all the the various offices in public service government and respective departments. In essence alluding to believed determination in cleaning up corruption starting at the top of American society, in thus doing so, creating a most respected trusted and loving government lead America and USA's respective global influence on the World with controls also put in place respective to remuneration pay rises eliminated / frozen etc.

1.3.a.iv] While on the subject of the USA Obama Presency government administration, I would also like to remind persons reading this especially younger persons, Mr Obama in many government decisions in a democracy driven society, I believe does not have autonomy rights to decision making but often needs to rely on the total senate vote which makes up both the major party representation being Democrats and Republicans, so in many respects I believe President Obama's hands are respectively restricted / tied against his otherwise free will preferred intentions of service to God.

1.3.a.v] Also directed to younger persons reading this, I would also like to remind of history regarding both World War 1 -1914 to 1918 and World War 11 -1939 to 1945, in both wars without the intervention of America a USA joining the Allied Armies, we would all surely be living under either or the Japanese Samurai Sword persecution or Hitler Chancellor of Germany during WW11 1939 to 1945 Nazi type government persecution. God Bless America.

1.3.b] With respect given to the foundation fundamental principles of weighted balance natural justice equal for all persons regardless / irrespective of their positions in society, the amount of personal network worth connections of power and influence they may have, their professional standing worth in society including the influence of wealth they may have or control. All persons regardless of these stated factors and regardless of their culture and or religious belief values and faiths right down to the poorest of poorest in earthly riches are all respectively equal in the sight of Almighty God Supreme Creator, and also should be in human being conscious leadership example's including all Judicial and Court Justice systems of this nations' governance of humanity and its citizens and residents all are surely equally entitled to access on equal balance to all necessary required resources provided such person(s) when determining liability / culpability in the Justice and Courts system being either or previous ; current and or prospective parties involved in any Court or Judicial Tribunal Inquiry Criminal or Civil proceeding. As believed was President Obamas sincere heart felt promise given to the People of America as also should be the exact same case here too in " Gods Own ", beloved Aotearoa New Zealand.

1.3.c] Honesty I ask you, How can the Masses who are positioned at lowest / poorest levels of standing at the bottom in this socio-economic pyramid of society floundering in quagmire of negativity, frustration, torment, abusive afflictions, emotional bondage - family abuse, drug, alcohol and substance intoxicated addictions compounding out to other stress emotional driven negative actions and chaos eventuating and or bordering on anarchy, be expected to have respect, faith and trust with obedience to any corrupt leadership including Government, Judicial and other Leadership Offices of Public Service including Police, Courts and expanding into Business Leadership appointments such as large Financial Investment Corporations Corrupt / Unethical Financial Gain enterprises like the failed Lombard Finance Directors I believe several of which convicted Board of Director members held prior fiduciary duty entrusted government positions including Minister of Justice positions.

1.3.c.i] Frankly speaking with all due respect, if these type of society leaders found in their respective duty at any degree professionally acting out of order, then what kind of leadership / family values, entwined leadership example, is demonstrated to the masses struggling at the bottom of the socio-economic pyramid of society in this financial dependent, commercial driven, economic reliant tangle

world we all live and rely ?

1.3.c.ii] Of which the masses at the bottom of this socio-economic pyramid of society are expected to have faith , respect and obedience to the will of the out of order / incompetent / negligent / wilful negligent / malpractice corrupted leaders. Leadership is by example and one in a leadership position should lead by example in word and action from the front and not behind, while conducting their respective public service sworn fiduciary duty entrusted professional office appointed responsible positions. Eg the example set of the newly appointed Catholic Religion Pope Francis . A prior Cardinal famous in Argentina for hands on personally attending the needs of that countries poor. Like the Catholic Churches Mother Teresa's prior personal example in Calcutta, India. The Pope also carries his own luggage / bags where possible too. Remember too, its the few rotten apples in a barrel left unattended which eventually permeate / infest the rest of the barrels good apples and turn the whole mess into bad fruit.

1.4] The past is the past the future is unknown, but what we do now today will without doubt ensure what will be gained or lost in the future and be the legacy we leave for future generations to come, if the planet survives. No body is perfect in thought , word or action , so really we are in the school house of life to learn by mistakes and regroup consensus our imperfections with continual correction on the true life path purpose of enlightenment, service to others in need, and eventual self realisation of the God consciousness of which at the atomic level ( smallest self functioning organism in the universe - nucleus with revolving electrons and protons ; of which permeates the entire universe with our God conscious soul centred in our hearts the life force which makes our heart pulse ) actually research should reveal the word "Atom" is directly derived from the word " Atma " revealed by the ancient Sages of the Vedas ( knowledge / wisdom ) Scriptures centred also in the Hindu Religion with the word Atma referring to the God conscious soul / spirit seated in the Heart / Heart Chakra within all. More on this subject later.

1.4.a] Now is the time to really intelligently evaluate all information provided here and cross check with other persons submissions and reach a well weighted balance determination to ensure well out of date / overdue legal corrections are implicated ASAP designed to ensure a most possible sustainable national Aotearoa New Zealand constitution and all respective associated and or added law changes in accordance consideration to also Gods word natural justice law reforms and infrastructure in place to sustain a new going forward fair for all national Aotearoa New Zealand World First Leadership By Example Constitutional Law Reform, of which is also surely designed to eliminate public service leadership corruption.

1.4.a.i] All of which aforesaid end result is expected to further help in spiritual human evolution growth with Truth, Right Conduct, Love , Peace , Non Violence in thought, word and action, where at all possible.

\*\*\*\*\*  
[2] " Treaty of Waitangi " - What is currently in place with settlements is believed quite good. However through past generations from 1940 to more recent of fairly believed bad Pakeha management of their fiduciary duty to honour in best good faith the clearest understanding of the Treatys clauses, resulting in later land wars because of Pakeha / British Lead greedy and corrupt unjust leadership practices.

2.1] As History in essence will confirm, remember the smart intellect of the Maori Chief Hone Heka who travelled on a British ship back to England to meet with the royalty and British Society upper class people, eventuating in Hone Heka returning to Aotearoa New Zealand with a shipment of muskets to help even the status quo in the field of battle.

2.1.a] The British and Colonial Militia military forces prior to 1840 were unable to beat the Maori people in the field of battle primarily because of the countries dense bush vegetation and hilly terrain geography of the North Island and the mastery of the Maori warrior in the art of guerilla jungle / bush warfare.

2.1.a.i] The British were further handicapped in available troop soldier numbers due to the fact they had a European theatre of war underway with the Crimean War and could not spare any support numbers of troops to travel to Aotearoa New Zealand to address the pre 1840 Maori war effort. So



instead, unable to defeat the Maori in field of battle, they basically tricked the Maori Chiefs into signing a Treaty of Partnership, then later systematically proceeded to rob the Maori people/ Iwi by military and or violent acts of their Maori Land and Customary Food Resource's, Language and Cultural Custom standards of values, against their own British Aristocracy Christian God word value teachings of the Lord God Almighty's word and his messiah saviour Jewish Born Christ Jesus of Nazareth, and in turn resulting in the 1850s & 1860's Maori Land wars instigated by British Aristocracy contradiction to their spiritual divinity preached standards and the Treaty of Waitangi nations founding Deed terms of rational logic common sense cultural partnership understanding's.

2.2] However in fairness, I believe also the Maori was not the initial original indigenous culture people of this country. Instead it was a lighter skinned people culture race named Mori Ory ( spell check ), whom the Maori prior to the 1800's (18 hundreds ) had systematically beaten in battle , eating their victim's and chasing the remaining survivors of the Mori Ory race culture out to the Chatham Islands. Not to overlook the believed fact too the Maori Tribes ( Iwi ) at war with each other also eat their Maori culture race brother victims captured and or killed in battle, cannibalism was part of the Maori culture customs.

2.3] I believe the current Maori schooling practice within of Kopapa cultural teachings and English main stream curriculum teachings is fair and reasonable and maintaining the Maori Language and some of its customs is quite fair reasonable and justified. Meaning also Maori as the second official language of this country should also be taught in mainstream schools. But that English remain the primary accepted spoken and written language due to the fact time is precious and all cultures have now prior and today been educated in English grammar and English mathematics and the English alphabet as is also the Maori language written in etc. Also the fact that the English language for quite some time now including the Internet is the official International Global accepted spoken and written language.

2.3.a] I believe fair and reasonable that the official expression / representation of Aotearoa New Zealand in both Political Ceremonies involving overseas visiting dignitaries remain the same what is customary at present and in Sporting Activities where the Haka is performed that the Maori Language First Verse Translation and English Written First verse of God defend Aotearoa New Zealand be respectively sung prior to commencement of current sporting matches as is now performed and sport type respectively practiced today eg. Beginning of All Black Rugby game test matches.

2.3.b] Where the Haka is not currently performed at the beginning of other national sport representation international test game events , the First and Second Verse's of " God Defend Aotearoa New Zealand " ( as currently in performed Rugby events )  
Then in non current Haka performed sporting events, at the beginning of these other Sporting events which do not current have the Haka Performed then the first 2 verses of the current anthem be first sung in Maori language, followed by the complete 10 verse's of the entire anthem of the original version " God Defend New Zealand " be sung in English of which when reading the ten verses you will find in Section 11 National Anthem section , the reader will surely recognise a fantastic Higher Conscious God Recognition Prayer which transcends the awareness of all cultures English speaking people both in stadiums and TV / Internet global broadcasting of which I also believe this complete 10 verse's of the National Anthem was originally Metaphysically Spiritually Channeled to the Author by Almighty God Supreme Creator infinite intelligence grace, in its time to come which is right now, originally meant by God Almighty as often as possible sung in praise pray to Almighty God in its full ten verse entirety.

2.3.d] Please refer to Section [ 11 ] for further National Anthem particulars. The words to the English version of 'God Defend New Zealand' were written by Thomas Bracken, and the music by John Joseph Woods (1876). The Anthem, as we know it, was first sung on Christmas Day 1876 in Dunedin. I believe we currently have the very best of best appropriate National Anthem's sung in the World today, as will further be confirmed after reading section 11 on National Anthem specifics and the last closing paragraphs of this email draft submission followed by reading the astrus key point marketed paragraphs within the 65 page attachment documents to complete this submission document.

2.4] I believe the official country name marketed on all official government department written

material and or all media presentation address should be quote ie: " Aotearoa New Zealand " and if there is a name change to be made to the North Island, South Island, Stewart Island and Chatham Islands then the corresponding Maori culture name preceeds the current Pakeha / Euorpean written names as currently stated on maps etc.

2.5] Without exception there should be only one common law for all Aotearoa New Zealand citizens and residents and no separation / devision in National Law. The reasons being as will be also further better understood later after reading this entire submission and also its 65 page added attachment documents to complete this Constitution Discussion submission document.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

### [3] SUSTAINABLE AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND CONSTITUTION DISCUSSION: -

I believe that balanced consensus be given to other example Constitutions from other international jurisdictions eg:

\*USA Constitution ;( exerptsbut definitely excluding the right to bear firearms )

\*United Nations Constitution ;

\*Treaty of Waitangi -partnership Deed ;

\*ANZ National Bill of Rights legislation ;

\* ANZ Privacy Act Legislation ;

\* ANZ Human Rights Act legislation ;

\* ANZ Official Information Act ;

\* NZLS ( New Zealand Law Society ) Professional Standards Code of Conduct Rules ;

\* ANZ GUIDELINES FOR JUDICIAL CONDUCTsee link here:

[www.courtsofnz.govt.nz/.../guidelines/guidelines...judicial.../Guidelines-f..](http://www.courtsofnz.govt.nz/.../guidelines/guidelines...judicial.../Guidelines-f..)

( Of which as will be more closely addressed concerns later herein of which changes at law should be made immediately , enforceable law obligations of our Judiciary Public Servant Service Officers as is the case in India another Country of the British Common Wealth which has its law based like ours on British Law of which unlike any other British Commonwealth does not have Professional Standards of Conduct Rules for anoy other original British Colonial Countries BUT the State of Bangalore in South Central India has a Judiciary Binding Law of professional standards code of conduct rules titled the " The Bangalore Principles Of Judicial Conduct 2002 "

See link here:[www.coe.int/t/dghl/monitoring/greco/.../Bangalore\\_principles\\_EN.pdf](http://www.coe.int/t/dghl/monitoring/greco/.../Bangalore_principles_EN.pdf)

### THE BANGALORE PRINCIPLES OF JUDICIAL CONDUCT2002

(The Bangalore Draft Code of Judicial Conduct 2001

adopted by the Judicial Group on Strengthening Judicial Integrity,

as revised at the Round Table Meeting of Chief Justices

held at the Peace Palace, The Hague, November 25-26, 2002)

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

### [4] 21st CENTURY UPGRADED POLYGRAPH LIE DETECTION EXAMINATIONS

EVIDENCE LAW REFORMdiscussion address - Recorded Visual Screen activity & audio transparent double check

plus updated over more than 30 years of use in American law technology, based evidence of which ( unlike witness

evidence that can be corrupted by elements of alterative motives,

bribery, conflicts of interests, dishonesty, memory failure etc &

and or corroborated support evidence ) as is accepted inboth Criminal

& Civil ; proceedings ( Criminal case evidence weighted on balance

of " beyond reasonable doubt " / Civil case evidence is weighted on

balance of " probability " )

### 4.1] Polygraph if impartially and strictly

independent correctly conducted by the Licensed Examiner and using the

best known latest curriculum and sensory and computerised technology upgrades, is now considered



reliable on scale of 1 - 10 with 10 being highest as at least a 9 level correctness- some claiming as high as 98% accuracy reliability

4.2] See Report including other double checks to make this technology is quite possibly even more reliable to the point of 100% conclusive if conducted fairly and correctly compared to risk of corruption by time consuming added costly sworn evidence of witness's including respective Court witness cross examining by barrister / counsels or self represented laypersons.

4.2.a] Modern 21st Century BEST Polygraph Technology Advancements as is available today and used in some USA Courts ( ie accepted by Federal Courts by judicial discretion and accepted in half of the State Courts by agreement of both parties to proceedings and often used by the famous highly credible ethic prior USA Court Justice System Consultant Forensic Psychiatrist / Psychologist TV personality Dr Phil McGrah screening on TV3 Monday through Friday at 1 pm daily.

4.2.a.i] I further remind the reader, that Dr. Phil McGrath served in the USA Justice System for numerous years before being discovered by World Phenomenum TV Presenter Personal Ms Oprah Winfrey when Dr. Phil McGrath respresented Oprah Winfrey in a particular USA Court Case Proceeding.

4.2.a.ii] Quality performed and fully transparent visually and audio recorded Polygraph performed as accepted evidence even compliments in cross consensus double check enhancement where required other Conclusive Proof Documentation Evidence, Fingure Print & DNA current Courts in ANZ accepted evidence. Thus reducing the costly clogging up of the couret justice with also associated often most costly and lengthy drawn out through numerous Courts where judges have not got it right in prior court proceedings and lawyers added unfair financial gain is specifically deseigned in bad faith / dishonesty to string cases out as much as can be deceptively beared / got away with, thus unfairly and unjustly milking even more high cost legal fees out of vulnerable clients through our current high cost and non sustainable often unjust incompetent and unfair justice and court system methods engaged by sworn fiduciary duty officers of the Courts.

4.3] What I am about to further reveal to you, if conducted honestly proficiently by the Licensed Examiner Official could well

save this Country a extraordinary amount of money and time anxiety issues brought upon both party to proceedings while the Lawyers , Judges Police and other involved Expert Witness professionals are being paid handsomely without delay as Public Servants and one way or another often some of these types of professionals are found ietgher incompetent or negligent or willfull negligent, or in conflict of interest positions or corrupted taking bribes or dishonest and deceptive misleading in Court proceedings and our justice system as it currently stands.

4.3.a] Often resulting in the need or for unfair reason of Recall of Judgments and other ongoing drawn out Higher Court hearings and re-trials carried cases etc, Often involving false Court case claims brought by plaintiffs and or their respective witness sworn affidavit's evidence and or similar acts of unfair and unjust false / corrupt claims brought to the courts involving some unethical acting Police Officer(s) in Criminal proceedings and or respective plaintiff and witness claimed Civil Court case proceedings brought by the plaintiff.

4.3.b] Herewith explanatory clarification of exactly how the latest technology of Polygraph Lie detection examinations work and are carried out and reliabilities and double check caveatts etc with the director of the USA Philidelphia based Polygraph Examiners Training Academy [ Full details below ] who is also the prior President last year of the " Polygraph Association of America "

4.3.c] I suspect by incorporating the latest updated most proficient Polygraph Technology into accepted Court evidence for both Criminal anbd Civil case proceedings will also quickly start a growing trend reduction in crime and also reduce and minimise / significantly eliminate the risk of findiciary duty entrusted public service servant departmental officials engaging in acts of iether or degrees of shonky corrupt cronyism and or willfull negligence or

incompetency and or lacking a bribe or incentive benefit gained corrupt justice acts.

4.3.d] Polygraph will also bring long awaited fair justice exercised for many suspected innocent wrongly convicted prison inmates who have always proported their innocence.

4.4] With regard to my my personal research concern analytics pertaining to numerous failings of fiduciary duty concerning our Aotearoa New Zealand expected independent / impartial / proficient / diligent entrusted Justice System my recommending Polygraph Lie Detection Examination report as added credible evidence in support of David Bain's compensation claim and numerous other wrongly and unjustly convicted innocent person's fundamentally requiring proficient fair and reasonable quantified and qualified restorative justice exercised without limit, fairly and justly in the spirit of the fundamental principles of natural just exercised equally measured and readily made available for all person's.

4.5] Inquiries will further confirm out of the total 9 Justice's appointed making up the Court of Appeal of New Zealand ( CA ) including the President Justice. To be appointed to the CA, these Justice's must have been practicing law at least 30 years and of the total 9 Justices half of these CA Justices have studied United States Law. During my recent NZ law research studies I recall reading these demographic's in one of either two legal authority publications ( obtainable through Victoria University Law Library ) titled: " Court Room Procedure in New Zealand - a Practitioner's Survival Kit " by James O'Donovan Published by CCH New Zealand Limited Republished 2008 ISBN: 978-0-86475-776-0 ( Held in Auckland City Libraries )

4.6] My research findings conducted over the last several years into our New Zealand justice system has included quantifying the Worlds most up to date respected proficient accuracy in " Polygraph Lie Detection Examination Training " curriculum and advanced monitoring technology is " sourced through the " Academy for Scientific Investigation Training " located in Philadelphia USA whosetwo 1980 ( 32 years establishment ) founding Directors are Mr Bill Fleicher who prior to 1980 had five years professional employment with the US Federal Justice Department and the other Director is Mr Nathan Gordon who was last year 2012 the president of the " Polygraph Association of America "

4.6.a] As explained ( and can be confirmed with the 2 Directors aforesaid named ) under US law Polygraph Evidence is accepted by the US Federal Court System with judicial discretionary authority and is acceptable in about half of all the US States law systems with agreement of both parties to a court proceeding.

4.6.a.i] Bearing in mind nobody ( very few ) is perfect in thought , word or action including the fact there are good well intentioned diligent professional acting police officers, also others who are not proficient professional acting and or police officers and or entrusted justice appointed officials who unfortunately for the detriment of the innocent party, at times conduct outrageous unconscionable acts of various degree's of corrupt unfair miscarriage of justice professional practices as is also the case in the various degree's of measured human imperfections to be found throughout other fiduciary duty entrusted professional practice's.  
Eg: Real Estate.

4.7] The cost to the Country and the fundamental principles of human right's and respective measure of proficient injustices / cronyism professional public service office head leadership corruption and or acts of incompetence that are occurring throughout our New Zealand justice system is not sustainable and can be often found completely lacking in

professional ethics / integrity and or independent / impartial professional proficiency, of which now with the aid of reliable 21st century science advanced Polygraph technology, cases can be / are quickly quantified and cost efficiently brought to a fair and reasonable proof of evidence conclusion. where required or available coupled / reinforced through the added aid of modern day 21st Century science including Fingerprint and DNA evidence.

4.8] In context essence of meaning understanding, to help cut out / eliminate the nonsense and or involving possible various degrees of corruption / human imperfections and lengthy drawn out very costly court proceedings involving law practitioners unfairly bleeding unfair added costs into various drawn out court proceedings and the added health and welfare costs to our national health system compounded due to these types of unfair and unreasonable unjust / injustices compounding aggravation causing unfair distress, anxiety and depression based emotional and psychological illnesses and also in some cases contributing to disastrous suicide induced mental illness's and other social and financial costs unfairly brought to bear upon a innocent party(s).

4.9] Furthermore I firmly recommend accelerated updating of our justice system to also include the circumstances involving court proceedings where there is a identified plaintiff and a defendant and reasonable standard of conventional gathered credible evidence in a case proceeding to warrant fair argument in a court of competent jurisdiction, then in this case either the plaintiff or defendant party can call for a Polygraph Examination to be conducted and if that party passes the polygraph of specific / direct case related determined questions, then the other party automatically by law has to take the Polygraph Examination Test too. Now the added double check of correctness of the Polygraph with a plaintiff and defendant having respective contradictory polygraph examination results also further ensures the accuracy of the Poly graph examination doesn't it ! ?

4.9.a] With this combination of independent / impartial proficient double checks of which would also need to be fully transparent and both Visually Screen Watching and Audio recorded for any layperson such as a Judge to verify if required, plus the added caveat that this particular recommended USA system also has a DVD hard drive copy of the Polygraph Examination conducted of which can only be interpreted by a technical professional such as the Director of the Polygraph Training academy.

4.10] All considered, in any case such as two parties to a court proceeding being a plaintiff and defendant and one party calling for a Polygraph Examination and who passes it and then the other party having to automatically then undergo a cross check examination and failing it, there is your evidence beyond reasonable doubt as is required in criminal law and in civil law requiring reasonable probability weighted on the balance of credible case related evidence.

4.11] Including these aforesaid explained evidential caveats into our justice system will obviously help quickly eliminate any degrees of justice system corruption including professional cronyism and or any case associated professional incompetence, unfairness and or degrees of unconscionable acts of human imperfection / corruption within our justice system and further save the country a substantial and unsustainable waste of precious financial resources and costly time involving police, lawyers, court staff, judicial and also correctional services related financial / time equation costs while simultaneously bringing about a much more balanced respected and trusted higher standard of cost efficient and sustainable proficient justice whilst consolidating a wider public respect for the law and our justice system in both criminal and or civil court case proceedings, with assured applied principles of logic common sense

impartiality / strict independent principles of applying the foundation fundamentals of proficient justice exercised equally for all persons, while eliminating the costly and unfair incompetent levels / degree's of nonsense of which currently exists in our justice system!!

4.11.a] Over the previous 33 years since 1980 Polygraph Examination accuracy has become so advanced to the point where the accuracy results are now primarily based on the proficiency of the examiner conducting the examination following a proven curriculum standards and are nearly upto the standard of reliability such as Fingure Print and DNA evidence.

4.11.b] Ideal for any layperson ( such as a Judge or Governor General ) simple double check accuracy purpose's to help ensure the examination was strictly independent / impartially / and accurately conducted pursuant to the precise curriculum examination requirements, with a visual screen watch webcam and audio integration monitoring the Polygraph Screen as the questions are asked by the examiner and responded by the Client.

4.11.c] I also confirm with this particular referred Polygraph Examination System, there is electronic monitoring of the Client being examined by both physiological and psychological scientific response monitoring and the Client knows prior to the examination what qualifying questions needing determination will be asked but each question is surrounded by between 7 to 10 other sets of generic question all known as being true eg: name . date birth etc etc , but the Client does not know when and what order other determining questions will be asked and there are also 3 sets of graphs readings which come with each question of evidence to be determined.

4.11.d] I understand there is now only one Australasian trained from this particular USA Academy Qualified Graduate Polygraph Examiner Academy and he is based in Melbourne. His name is Mr Gavin Willson Phone Mobile DDI - email: double II ). Gavin is a ex member of the South Australian Police force, I have met Gavin previously at a Auckland hotel and had lengthy discussion with him about the proficiency and cost efficiency of Polygraph Lie Detection Examination and also had similar lengthy detailed phone discussion with both the USA Academy directors Mr Fliether and Mr Gordon as aforesaid identified, their US Academy Office phone contact is Tel DDI: Monday- Friday ( NZ is 16 hours ahead EST ) Mr Fliether email:

4.11.d.i] The other fellow Academy Director who is also last year 2012 prior president of the Polygraph Association of America, Mr Gordons email:

4.12] Feel welcome to let Gavin know, I referred you and the cost efficiency value of this service provided by Gavin, even travelling to NZ staying at a discount Auckland Hotel such as Sky City and conducting the examination, if need be at ANZ prison examination's, and providing a Certified Certificate of Accuracy and the other webcam double check safe guard caveatt recordings can be arranged etc added for double check verified credible evidence, for the Governor General's awareness and evaluation, I am sure will be most advantageous ( like / similar to Fingure Print and DNA evidence quality )

4.12.a] There used to be one other Australasian based, NZ Auckland based Academy



Certified Graduate Examiner Ms Van Staden, but she is no longer in New Zealand.

4.13] Bearing in mind also this type of adduced Polygraph Examination evidence could be well used in saving a lot of added public money and in the aid of preventing possibilities of Justice Department / Police professional cronyism corruption in the case of Mr John Banks and Kim Dot Com contradictions and even the current case determination about to be passed down by the British Privy Counsell involving Mr Mark Lundly.

4.14] All Polygraph Lie Detection examination agreed legislation at law, should be respectively back dated to be applicable for use in both previous criminal and civil court case proceedings from at the least the turn of the century new millinia year 2000 and should also automatically apply to prisoners who have always professed their innocence regardless of the year of their claimed false unjust incrimination and imprisonment.

\*\*\*\*\*

[5]SUSTAINABLE JUSTICE DEPARTMENT & CORRECTIONS LAW REFORM Discussion Address - Including All Public Service Positions of Office ie: Judicial ; Court Registrars ; Police ; Law Practioners & Legal

Aid Resource Amendments ( especially involving self represented laypersons in both Criminal and or Civil proceedings ) ; positions of authority transparency double checks ; addressing public concerns of positions of interactive department unfair professional cronyism influences and or corruption involving risk of potential bribe and or other forms of bribe gains such as department promotions and a payraise etc ; various levels/degree's of human error professional leadership dishonesty, deception, incompetence, negligence , willfull negligence unfair undue influence acts and conflicts of interests, involving positions of professional ( paid ) Public Service sworn fiduciary duty persons entrusted with impartial responsibility to be diligently proficiently accountability at law.

5.1] This address where there is quality conclusive proof evidence and or case direct related quality corroborated evidence to be made ready available to all New Zealand born citizen residents and or also including those persons granted residency and or citizenship.

5.1.a] Recently the media has reported that foreign investors / business professionals favour Aotearoa New Zealand for business enterprises because of a FALSE perceived value of our beloved country having clean non corrupt business and or professional publicd service image on the world stage. As you will read below with cross checkable evidence examples / scenario's provided, This Misrepresentation of New Zealand on the World stage as being a Corrupt Free Leadership Society is quite incorrect and unconscionable misleading.

5.1.a.ii] Also while on the subject of false corrupt perceptions regarding our beloved country Aotearoa New Zealand , may I also bring attention to the wrongly promoted " Clean Green Polutant Free " False Marketed Image Message Pertaining to Aotearoa New Zealand agriculture and water supply activity and produced food. This primarily due to the fact of the toxic polutants generated by our artificial toxic fertilisers and farm sprays eg: Sulphuric Acid Super Phospate based fertilizer freely used in agriculture ; toxic fungacides ; toxic herbacides ; toxic pesticides etc used extensively in our agriculture industries, resulting in resudual polution of our foods and residual runoff into our precious subterainean rivers, streams and above ground waterways and lakes compounded further by livestock / dairy cattle dung polution in our precious water ways and also adverse effects in turn created affecting the sensitive ecological life support sustems residing in both our top soils and waterways.

5.1.b] Of which attempts / policies put into place only recently begun, include the fencing off from live

stock entry into waterways and also planting of nitrogen demand forestry along the edges of some of our fresh water rivers, streams and lakes, in endeavour to clean up these toxic land runoff pollutants and stock effluent pollution's direct into the waterways ( the initiative with clean up result as explained in forestry, myself also personally forwarded to the Agriculture Authorities within Regional Council's jurisdictions, I believe from memory in about 2002 or 2003 or 2004, but received no reply back ??

5.2] Justice Court Systems need urgently to be upgraded to meet 21st Century Trend Technology human failure ' error risk safe proof double check systems.

5.2.a] All Court Hearings involving both Criminal and or Civil case proceedings brought to either or District / Family Courts / High Courts / Court of Appeal , Supreme Court / All Court Registrar telephone case related conversations / Governor General / Privy Council involved case related tele-conferencing and or Minister of Justice and Attorney General department related tele-conferencing / Video conferencing calls etc respective to Judicial Tribunal Independent fully recorded hearings , fully electronic received locked secure from any human interference all archived and held respectively in safe secure keeping by the Justice Department and or where applicable by the Acting Court Authority Jurisdiction and a copy to be made available by written or email request sent from either party to a proceeding free of charge pursuant to respective amendments if required to be made to all relevant Acts including the Privacy Act 1992 or Judicial Act etc.

5.2.a.i] Full recorded archived audio or video hearings of other public service officials within the justice department / courts jurisdictions including the Legal Complaints Review Officer hearings either by tele-conference or phone conversation calls all archived and held respectively in safe keeping by the Justice Department and or where applicable by the Courts and to be made available to either party to a hearing free of charge pursuant to amendments if required to be made respective to the Privacy Act 1992 and or Judicial Act etc including any hearings in person regarding the extension of the Justice Department initiated through the Lawyers & Conveyances Act 2006 and brought into force as of 1 August 2008 designed with Judicial Power Authority to double check the correctness and fairness of claimed incorrect unfair determinations brought by the NZLS " New Zealand Law Society " inquiry complaints about licensed law practitioners believed unfair or immoral and or unethical sworn fiduciary duty professional breach's of the NZLS Professional Standards of Practice Rules governing law practitioners professional acts including how client related fee payments are handled by the instructing solicitor through his / her secure client trust related held funds on behalf of the client. Also respective to the fact the instructing solicitor is responsible for paying the required by law acting engaged barrister / counsel professional type partnership. I.e a instructing Solicitor by law cannot act in court proceedings as a barrister / counsel without a barrister / counsel practicing license or engaging a licensed acting barrister counsel to act in Court proceedings on behalf of the instructing solicitors client party to proceedings.

5.2.ai] Respective in either or and Any Judicial authority including Registrars ( and associate Judge's included ) tele-conferencing calls with either or representing barrister / counsels and or self represented laypersons acting for themselves , locked need to be electronically hard CD disc fully recorded and safely securely archived to be made available to either party to a proceeding by written or email request , free of charge pursuant to amendments if required to be made respective Acts including to Privacy Act 1992 and Judicial Act etc.

5.3] Cross examination in all level of Courts trial hearings are to be voice dictaphone electronically recorded without human interference access to change transmission material and print corrupted sworn evidence transcript pages through either or Court clerk human error / and or Court registrar cronyism and is a bribe risk free safeguard or other form of unethical professional acting influence such as a bribe promise of promotion or payraise etc corruption. Free of risk to human interference change or interference, as to what exactly was stated in a court trial hearing under sworn evidence cross examination procedure's.

5.4] All Court Level Judicial authority and including Court Registrar Acting judgment determination Reviews etc Plus NZLS Lawyer Complaint determinations and the Justice Department Lawyer Complaint Review Officers judgments and including Family Court Judgments and Also Judicial



Conduct Commissioner determination recommendation funds including a Attorney General ordered Independent Judicial Tribunal Inquiry judgment determinations must included point by point both sides to the party proceeding legal opinion provided on each specific issue raised by both parties including situations where a Self Represented Lawperson is up against either or Lawyers or Judges or Registrars claimed breach of best practice sworn fiduciary duty professional obligation of which all issues raised must be supported with quality conclusive documented evidence including independent reliable witness affidavit evidence including any relevant issue relevant corroborated evidence provided with any available cross reference legal authority documentation .

5.4.a] The Judgement addressing each of these provided documents providing diligent accurate account of events and a definitive legal written opinion of proficiency proved balance weighted respect to the judgement / determination summing up both sides of the justice determination showing a clear accurate picture explained providing a moral, ethical professional legal judicial written opinions of party (s) issues with assured impartial Judicial / Registrar / NZLS / Lawyers Complaint Review Officer providing weight of balance evidence addressed for the final roundup with defined reasons given for their final outcome and costs awarded / compensation awarded the prevailing party and understood reasons for accountability / culpability against the losing party.

5.4.a.i] Meaning no judgments or legal determinations handed down of which do not address and write the facts precisely correct without putting a entirely different meaning spin written by the Judge / Registrar. or omitting key relevant issues raised supported with quality or conclusive evidence , misrepresentation of overall case related statements made by witness's in essence unfairly belived shonky corrupt incompetent time and money wasted willfull negligent judgments handed down against a self represented layperson up against a team of well tuned and professional court and judicial connected judiciary and registrars easy room for extra incentive gain by the registrar orchestrating the teleconference timings and court hearing fixtures and which Judges will be presiding etc including where applicable significant risk to bribery and other types of incentive bribe influence type actions too.

5.4.a. ii] Meaning no issues raised with quality support evidence provided and also where available respective to the issue and evidence provided legal authorities of which in some cases lawyers may attempt to use a preceeding case law judgement in a bluff as to attempt to parer full and say to a judge this is a prior case respective to this case referred to issue of which can often not be the case at all. Also making sure the Judge in a proceeding involving especially a self represented lay person ensures first before setting down a hearing or trial the layperson will have ample to to evaluate, think through and source and collate file and serve within time limits the respective proceedings documents and no rushed through spur of moment orchestrated by either or lawyers in communication with Case Trial or Hearing Fixture Available Booking Registrars resulting in a kangaroo type unfairly rushed through in by my observation in one case I witnessed just 7 days from tele-conference setup call by the defendant lawyers and Registrar with a last minute change of case managing Associate Judge handling the rushed teleconference proceedings setting down and against High Court Rule 7.39 Synopsis of Argument Submissions the responding party required enough time from being served a 280 page document on the following Friday then having to prepare his layperson respondent submission and file it and serve it at least one full working day prior to the following week Tuesday 10am Booked Court hearing. Not fair and Not just including the 2 day weekend ( nor working days ) the self represented person was unable to prepare and file and serve one full working day ahead of the following Tuesdays as Rule states Clause [4] prior Tuesdays tele-conference booked hearing fixture and when a memorandum was sent to the newly appointed retiring Justice for an adjournment to give more time for evaluation and legal research , the layperson was instructed regardless to attend the following Tuesday court hearing and his application would be judged on its merit. Even with the Layperson raised the point in Court like a rushed kangaroo court the Judge before recessing did chastise the Counsel about shortage of notice asking quite : whats all the rush about I have only just received your 300 odd page submission this morning and the lawperson only received it last Friday 3pm and you expect him to have had enough fair time to read it through and think and prepare his case response before attending this scheduled court hearing. ( All on recorded hearing archive records as the Judge informed in the High Court unlike other judges all his hearings were fully audio recorded , but gave the self represented layperson no compensation for adjournment and more time allotted for legal research etc Well as witnessed in a fully audio recorded court hearing at the request of the layperson the lawyer being the original original defendant party with lawperson legal right for full and better discovery and access prior denied him again contrary to Trustee Act 1956 S 83 Cl 4 beneficiary

right to inspect trust documents and retain copies at his own cost and in other legal authority publication and even 3 subject pertaining Case Law findings one in December 2003 by Justice Pooter Harding v Harding where the plaintiff prevailed and was awarded all costs etc against the family managing trustees of which one I believe was a law practitioner and under New Zealand law professional trustees are held more accountable compared to Non professional trustees. The prior Trustee Defendants now with the unfair assistance by the Court Registrar the newly implanted Associate Judge brought in on the day of Tuesday prior for the surprise setting down early just one week Court hearing clearly all orchestrated by fiduciary duty sworn officers of the Court,

the Chief Registrar and the respective acting associate Judge who stepped down on the Friday 14 May after receiving a email memorandum from me requesting that both the following Tuesday teleconference be fully audio recorded and archived and also any other court hearing too. That original case appointed Associate Judge was replaced by the Registrar with a new in the dark Associate Judge case manager for just one crucial teleconference management. Then the question of actions of the reasonable nice appearing Justice presiding on the Tuesday 10am 25 May 2010 hearing with my request for adjournment extra time to prepare who 5 months later retired. Now over the defendant trustees instigating this interlocutory application proceeding to have the self represented layperson final beneficiary plaintiff removed by the Court as a incapacitated person and replaced by a barrister the culpable liable Trustee lawyer managers prior knew and referred to the Court and who would be also paid out / bribed etc inflated moneys from the laypersons diseased fathers family trust intended for his sons direct inheritance not for lawyers paying them selves when the chronology time line of events issue concerns have more than enough conclusive evidence trail to make them culpable liable of which they had prior known about of the years and the court knew about too and yet the vulnerable self represented layperson was quite wrongly and unfair unjustly shafted with believed most unfair court proceedings and incorrectly worded to the fact none addressed judgment errors etc against the self represented final beneficiary of his fathers family trust intended his forefathers legacy inheritance not to the lawyers etc

5.4.a.iii] Conclusive evidence raised in Court that day and faxed through to the Court proved the Law Practitioner unconscionable acting clearly mislead / dishonestly lied to the Justice when the Justice was reading a oral judgment which disadvantaged the layperson and never entered anything in the judgment bringing awareness as the self represented person politely raised his hand and asked His Honour if he could speak, the Judge allowed and the layperson stood and emphatically explained to the judge a key financial dependent point, that the counsel acting for the lawyers bringing the interlocutory application was quote ie: " Your Honour this man is deliberately misleading this Court, I only received about \$144 (H) last month and about \$119 (H) this month from the family trust and not the counsels claimed \$2000 (K) each month. Why was not that conclusive proof evidence of law acts of dishonesty not mentioned in the Judgment when it clearly states

in the NZLS Law Practitioners Professional Standards Code of Conduct Rules, in context of essence precise words to the same effect that a officer of the Court lawyer must not mislead a judge make false / dishonest claims ??

5.4.a.iv] As requested the self represented layperson was instructed by the judge, respective of the detrimental part proceeding without a adjournment permitted as was requested in writing, handed down a oral judgment, for the layperson to fax to the Court other information time lines of which the layperson also faxed to the Court with added explanation and evidence along with law firm letter head dated conclusive proof of the much smaller monthly interim interest payments he protested polite in court. Otherwise compared to every other prior case and judges written judgments against this self represented layperson this judge gave a reasonable address and explanation to both sides of case issues raised in a 25 page later drafted and silent emailed to the layperson by the deputy registrar case manager in breach of HCR where the Registrar is to make phone contact prior to emailing a judgment release, which never occurred and other corrupt on

going and prior 2009 and 2008 and 2007 conclusive proof of believed very poor shonky type corrupt incompetent unfair and unjust judgments including one also against a self represented layperson up against lawyers resulting in a longer than necessary 8 months to the day released reserved judgment against the layperson and was also not Registrar notified by phone as to the High Court rule prior to silent emailing into a busy inbox not discovered by the layperson until 2 days later and contrary to 2 months earlier dated 13 July 2009 after the layperson sent a memorandum dated 8 June 2009 one month after the 2 day trial ended Friday 8 June 2009 asking for a estimated time of release of the reserved judgment and the Registrars / Case Managers reply by email was withheld for another 6 weeks till 13 July with a answer which had got from the Judge quite ie His Honour is aware for the need for

the release of the judgment with is expected at the end of this week : That was in July 2009 NOT RELEASED Suspiciously Delayed to interact with other Judicial review hereing findings so one did not contradict the other and lead to fully qualkified written judgments based on issues raised and conclude time line dated evidence provided to support all the laypersons issues raised and legal authority also.

5.5] Judges & Registrars when dealing with any self representation should where applicable to the case proceeding prove and direct the layperson to specific Court Rules and Submission document templates required to be completed to meet reasonable Court filed and other party fisedved standards,

5.5.a] Judges and Registrars in Court proceedings especially where a self represented laypeson is unfairly handicapped match facing well scholled experiences lawyers who also have close network nown connections with Court Registrars and judges etc opening a can of worm of cronic risk to quite possible incidences of Conflict of Interests and bias breached im\partialiality and breach fundamental principoles of indepent Court proceedings and judgments purebased on both sides issues reaised with the quality of support evidence .

5.5.a.i] These Judicial / Registrar hearings and Associate Judge Res\gistra arranged tele-confirence calls should be fiduciary duty bound in Layperson a\gainst Lawyers to assist the Layperson in a fair and stratis quo balanced weighted way of advise etc resoppective for exampole what is explained aforesaid ablove in botyth pouts 5.4] ; 5.4.a] ; 5.4.a.i] ; 5.4.a.ii] 5.4.a.iii] ; 5.4.a.iv]

5.5.a.ii] As witnessed and with time line dated chronology evidence documents I can produce including other witness affidavits, I can have this further evaluated here as a bonefied credible conclusive proof claim statements of serious breach to fundamental principles of natural justice at law in Civic proceedings where the element of proof burdon is only weight balanced on " Propability", isnt it not ? Involving Law Patitioners / Court Registrars / and Judicial Officers.

5.6] 7am News bulletin Friday morning 2 August last week featured the Labour Justice spokesperson who recommended the establishment of a strictly impartial / independent judicial based authority to vigorously evaluate these sort of evidence based found corrupt or willfull negligence type founded case judgment concerns. Of which like the Police and other public service authorities all have a Professional Standards Code of Ethics Conduct Rules enforceabler by law, Except for our judiciary which only has a Guidlines of Judicial Conduct which is not enforceable by law.

5.6.a] Leaving the only other option available to expect professional impartial independent bribe and corruption free Judicial conduct examination, by reference of case complaints to the Judicial Conduct Commissioner ( who only has authority to recommend a Judges course of action but not enforce it and it takes litterally months in most cases my inquiriesmade reveals at at least 6 to 9 months before evaluation commences before the Judicial Conduct Commissioner can even begin to look at the issues, this gives yuu a clear indication of the amount of believed mountain of back-logged unfair and or corrupt case issues of judicial conduct that exists in our beloved Aotearoa New Zealand justice system and Judicial Conduct Panel Act 2004 governs the judicial complaint process with no guarentee based on the evidence the Judicial Conduct Commissioner will refrerr the clooctive number of Judiciary from 3 levelsd of courts alsong with 2 Chief Registrars and one Deprity Registrar for a Independent Judicial Tribunal Hearing. ??

5.6.a.i] I also understand that employes of the Courts such as Registrars are discipld seperately at present , by the Secretary For Justice , as registrars are employes of the Ministry of Justice. Arnt also Judiciary Employed by the Minitry of Justice department too?

5.6.b] In the casee of Judiciary and Registrars one relies on the other, who are found to belived by



evidence to be in a partisan type conspiracy to defraud Cheat / Unfairly Interfere . Obstruct / Pervert the course of natural justice and or counts of incompetence, negligence and willful negligence and malpractice, all should be handled together in one Attorney ordered Independent Tribunal Inquiry of which by law the Tribunal panel are fiduciary duty to make precise definitive accurate addressed judgments and are all double checkable . Also I believe independent law savvy senior experienced Justice of the Peace should also be appointed to these types of Independent Judicial Tribunal Panels to help further eliminate risk to oldboy Judicial fraternity and registra network unfair bias and or bribery time corruption influences.

5.6.b.i] As the law stands now should the Judicial Conduct Commissioner conclude that an inquiry into the alleged conduct is necessary, and the conduct may warrant consideration of removal of the judge, the Commissioner may recommend to the Attorney-General that a Judicial Conduct Panel be appointed. Following the report from the Panel the Attorney-General can then decide whether to initiate removal of the judge. Now this Judicial Panel evaluation hearings by law must be fully audio recorded and the panel must legally address every point of issue raised in the complaint respective to the evidence to support the issues.

5.6.b.ii] However I have personally witnessed and have conclusive proof evidence at hand to support my concerns involving determinations from both the Law Practitioner Conduct Committee findings and also the Law Practitioners Judicial Review Officer judgements ( a department of the Ministry of Justice established on 1 August 2008 pursuant to the Lawyers and Conveyancers Act 2006 specifically established in entrusted sworn impartial / independent competent fiduciary duty, to cross check and diligently / proficiently monitor any claimed incorrect determinations of the Law Practitioners Professional Conduct Committee examination determinations . Of which as evidence proves both entrusted sworn organisation determinations were grossly incorrect / contradictory in representation of the facts claimed and also they both did not represent / address the facts as stated by the layperson plaintiff in their findings, and left out / omitted to include / address key case related issues raised by the layperson plaintiff of which were all supported with either or conclusive evidence and quality independent corroborating evidence. In a civil proceeding more than enough evidence to convict on weight balance of " Probability " .

5.7] Also have conclusive evidence of judgements handed down from all three courts levels ie District / High and Court of Appeal which prove the exact same types of corrupt / incompetent / unjust and or bribe associated / Legal fraternity old boys network corrupt cronyism type actions by certain members of our entrusted sworn fiduciary duty obligated judiciary.

5.7.i] The same also repetitive to corrupt Court Registrar activities too, especially when a self represented layperson has brought claims against licensed registered law practitioner(s). Remember the law practitioners deal regularly with the Court Registrars and the judges are elevated to their positions recruited direct from the law practitioners fraternity and the Chief Justice I also believe is appointed by the Government of the day Attorney General and I believe the Chief Justice then appoints the judiciary to their respective court level benches, all together considering the imperfections of human nature especially where there is money / property / professional positions to protect and even the likelihood of conflicts of interests and or bribes being paid to protect the professional standing or lifestyle of prominent professionals within our public service sworn fiduciary duty office of appointment , of which say a \$10K bribe

in cash is far cheaper than facing the music of being found convicted as being culpable liable compared to a professionally conducted competent impartial / independent judicial / court determination brought against a Lawyer or Police officer or Judge or Court Registrar isn't it ?

5.8] Respectively bringing about no guarantee or assurance of a fair and reasonable standard of strict impartiality and independent professional services of which also is free of risk to any degree of corruption including bribery / incompetence / conflicts of interests / negligence / wilful negligence / dishonesty and deception and failure to present all the case related raised issues supported by the facts of evidence in their judgments and failure to address all issues with support evidence brought by a plaintiff especially a self represented layperson who is respectively further unfairly handicapped and impaired by the justice system, with enforceable double checks to ensure competency of professional impartiality / independent proficiency.

5.9] I also believe to further fairly ensured impartiality and no risk of any degree of corruption by the setting up of an independent organisation to investigate these type of both Civil proceedings and Criminal case proceedings included to address all brought case judgments of unfairness, the judicial panel should also consist of Justice of the Peace personnel who have never had a complaint brought against them in 30 years and also all panel members should be prepared to undergo a case pertaining Polygraph Lie Detection examination too after the handing down of their determination. Not left in the hands of a Politically Connected Attorney General to decide whether or not a case should undergo a Judicial Tribunal type Inquiry. Remember the Attorney-General also comes from the same professional "old boys network" fraternity as prior Law Practitioners / Judiciary and also Justice Department Associated Court Registrars

5.10] \* ANZ GUIDELINES FOR JUDICIAL CONDUCT see link here: [www.courtsofnz.govt.nz/.../guidelines/guidelines...judicial.../Guidelines-f..](http://www.courtsofnz.govt.nz/.../guidelines/guidelines...judicial.../Guidelines-f..)  
Added to this should be clauses pertaining to legal responsibility and where any Judge or Registrar of person acting in a fiduciary duty Judicial Position such as the Justice Department Legal Reform Review Officer, cross checking the validity of prior NZLS law Practitioner plaintiff brought complaint finding determinations

5.10.a] Also added to it should be clauses pertaining to where a self represented layperson is in court proceedings up against a professional barrister and or a group of lawyers, then the Judge is automatically obliged and required to even the balance of status quo weighted experience and case related knowledge by where applicable advising the self represented person of key points with law and rule the person should be aware of and also explain prior to all full audio recorded any level of type court hearing to, be locked secure archived and with written allocation be made readily available in its untampered with completeness to either party to the proceedings.

5.10.a.i] The best points edited from the Indian " Bangalore Principles of Judicial Conduct 2002 inaugurated at the Hague, should also be included to the existing ANZ Guidelines for Judicial Conduct " Changed title to "Aotearoa New Zealand Judicial and Registrars Acting as Judges / All Judge Appoints Professional Standards Code of Conduct Rules 2013 " Responsible and accountable at law

5.10.a.ii] Of which changes at law should be made immediately, enforceable law culpability liability responsible accountable obligations of our Sworn Judiciary Duty Public Servant Service Officers as is the case in India another Country of the British Commonwealth, which has its law based like ours on British Law of which unlike any other British Commonwealth Country they like USA today do not have Professional Standards of Conduct Rules for any other original British Colonial Countries BUT the State of Bangalore in South Central India has a Judiciary Binding Law of professional standards code of conduct rules titled the " The Bangalore



Principles Of Judicial Conduct 2002 " VEERY HONOURABLE A GOODII  
See link here: [www.coe.int/t/dghl/monitoring/greco/.../Bangalore\\_principles\\_EN.pdf](http://www.coe.int/t/dghl/monitoring/greco/.../Bangalore_principles_EN.pdf)

#### 5.10.a.iii] THE BANGALORE PRINCIPLES OF JUDICIAL CONDUCT 2002

(The Bangalore Draft Code of Judicial Conduct 2001  
adopted by the Judicial Group on Strengthening Judicial Integrity,  
as revised at the Round Table Meeting of Chief Justices  
held at the Peace Palace, The Hague, November 25-26, 2002)

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

#### [ 6]SUSTAINABLE JUSTICE DEPARTMENT ; COURTS SYSTEMS & CORRECTIONS LAW REFORM Discussion Address - Including All Public Service Positions of Office ie: Judicial ; Court Registrars ; Police ; Law Practioners & Legal

Aid Resource Amendments ( especially involving self represented  
laypersons in both Criminal & Civil proceedings ) ; positions of  
authority transparency double checks ; addressing public concerns of  
positions of interactive department unfair professional cronyism  
influences and or corruption involving risk of potential bribe and or  
various levels/degree's of human error professional leadership  
dishonesty, deception, incompetence, negligence , willfull negligence  
unfair influence acts involving positions of Public Service sworn  
fiduciary duty responsibility with diligent proficient accountability at law readily cost affordable  
available to all New Zealand born citizens and residents and or also where appropriate including  
those persons  
imigrated granted residency and or new citizenship.

6.1] Judges and or Registrars found culpable / liable / guilty should preferable not go to jail , unless it  
is deamed by the tribunal a very serious sworn fiduciary duty entrusted professional obligation crime  
has been breached / committed or serious corruption is involved and or a Judge / Registrar is at risk  
of ongoing harm brought to other persons and in a case of risk to harm themselves the Judge /  
Registrar then should be committed to a secure Psyciatric Hospital Detention Care untill it is  
considered through a lenthly period of close examination monitoring by impartial / strictly independent  
acting professional psychiatric treatment doctors who are in no way ever been known to by the Judge  
or Registrar with a BRIBE RISK FREE double check Polygraph Independent fully recorded archived  
examination conducted which must agree with thePyschiatric Doctors Assessments before the Judge  
/ Register can be released from Ppychiatric Hospital Secure Care.

6.1] The least penalty for breach sworn fiduciary duty expected standards of a current employed  
Judge or Registrar or previous working Judge or Registra brout out of retirement to face these  
Strictly Impartial Independent Rigorous Judicial Tribunal must be because of their most highest  
entrusted professional actions breached in while public service society, pay a hefty financial fine to a  
Charity nominated by the prevailing party and also bear a hefty Finaical Compensation Payment to  
the preveailing party and also pay all costs and also do extraordinary lengthy 100 to 200 odd  
community service hours penalty and also have a home detention night curfew bann imposed for a  
period of no less than 12 months. Remembering any financial penaltys imposed on these highly paid  
and law fraternity well connected professional persons Judges / Registrars can quickly be replaced  
through Hedge Fund / Mutual Fund Investment fast high profit margin leveraged  
market trading investment instruments, the Banks Use and Law Firm Corporations also unitilise with  
Managed Client Investment accounts and Their Own Money / Property Equity Colateral so it is  
imperative that the Financial Penalty Fines be of Significant Financial Value Worth otherwise they will  
tend to amount like a ' wet bus ticket slap on the back of the hand " and have no real teeth for bearing  
the pain of proficient justice imposed and will not be as great a deterrent by example to other possible  
at risk future Judge / Registrar disciplinarian address.

6.1.a] Court Ordered Penalty Fine Funds where appicable should also be sought to be extracted by  
Court Orders from within in any Trust setup where the Judge or Registrar and or any of his / her  
family members are identified Primary Beneficiaries, Finding funds to pay Court awarded costs and

charity donations and prevailing party compensation penalties should also be looked into Offshore Banking Accounts and offshore established Trusts including restively also all Property including Art and Antiquae Investment securities and also pertaining to all joint partnership ownership with other persons or company etc with the Judge / Registrar to be seized by the Court Tribunal and sold at best possible market value price possible paying back the proportion of ownership in partnership to any innocent persons or company outside family members and the remaining collateral finance be used to pay the 2 sets of fines and also all costs.

6.1.b] Judicial Tribunal Court warrants issued immediately freezing and seizing of funds or property value equity and paying the prevailing party promptly.

6.1.c] any question of either party having to pay a proceeding associated financial held security, should be a matter determined by the persons ability to pay the security and or also the weighted balance of chronology event evidence including corroborating documentation to the extent of proving as in civil proceedings the weight balance on evidence proof of " probability " \*\*\* NOT as in criminal law the requirement to prove beyond a reasonable doubt to support the issue of claim(s) against a Judge / Registrar either singularly culpable liable and or collectively and including by association to assist / in assistance to breach a fiduciary duty sworn entrusted Senior authority and Influence Public Service Court Officials responsibility accountable at law.

6.2] The Law on this should be put in place ASAP and also back dated to be as of affect commencing at the beginning of this millenia 21 Century year 2000. No retired Judge or Registrar to exempt !!!

6.3] As explained aforesaid clauses {6} to 6.2] pertaining to Fiduciary Duty Sworn Entrusted Responsible Accountable Public Servants Judges and Registrars the same respectively should also apply to professional acts of services provided by fiduciary duty sworn entrusted responsible accountable Public Servants within position of Parliament Held Posts of Duty across all Parliament Party Members.

6.4] Judges, Court Registrars, All Serving Members of Parliament and including all aforesaid identified Public Service Professional Persons who have respectively since retired as of year 2000 turn of the millenia 21 St Century, should be brought out of retirement as is fundamental principles of natural justice applied for all persons respectively equally to be held accountable to their respective professional acts involving fiduciary duty sworn entrusted breached obligations.

6.4.a] This type of prompt law changes with further quickly escalate the public's respect and confidence of the Judiciary and Courts system, plus it will quickly eliminate all levels of corruption type activities and professional cronyism, plus free up the huge back log costly process currently overpowering the Judicial Conduct Commission's office complaints system

6.4.b] It should also quickly eliminate many added costs and long drawn out Recall of Judgments and also more costs carried forward with higher Courts.

6.4.b.i] It should also quickly bring to responsibility counts of law practitioners significant change to professional fairness and transparencies and fast short track best path Court proceedings resulting in less costly to both Court justice system and the Client.

6.5] It is also understood that Chief Court Registrars do not need to have a Law Practitioners curriculum training or qualification, even though they are currently legally entitled to act in certain extents within the law to judge and pass down determination judgements. Eg to Review a NZLS " New Zealand Law Society " arranged Cost Revision of legal fees value worth complaint brought. The Chief Registrar can call upon the assistance of a NZLS assigned qualified barrister to advise but the ultimate determination decision still remains within the Courts Chief Registrars jurisdiction decision and not the responsibility of the assisting NZLS assigned Barrister in Cost Revision determinations

6.5.a] Remember Chief Registrars are in constant network contact in their daily professional duties with law practitioners and especially barrister / counsels acting in Court proceedings. So therefore there is an inherent possible risk here also to breach of impartial strictly independent and Bribe free corruption with relationships between Court Chief Registrars and Law Practitioners.

6.5.b.j] I personally have sighted Chief Court registrars decision assisted by a NZLS assigned Barrister on a Legal Fee Cost Revision of a Barrister entrusted to serve the best interests of their client respective to the fact also the barrister was engaged by the acting Instructing Solicitor who also work together on numerous other Client cases so type of ongoing business partisan arrangement of Instructing solicitor totally dependent on the acting barrister and the acting barrister entwined with the instructing solicitor with obligation to each other involving other clients file interests plus the fact the barrister is reliant on the instructing solicitor for ongoing referable professional services etc partisan type conflicts of interests for sure.

6.5.b.i] The Chief Registrar heading the Cost Revision of which a Law firm controlling a family trust in prior court proceedings had engaged from their own law firm in conflict of interest a barrister to work closely with the plaintiff client final beneficiary resulting amongst other unethical professional practices the Professional Trustee Solicitor and Senior partner of the Law Firm controlling the family trust with a month of a hustled rush through out of court settlement orchestrated by the defendant trustee appointed from his own law firm barrister partnership who had previously lost a Strike out to go to trial with the Client beneficiary being the prevailing party and should have been awarded costs in that associate judge judgment but Costs were left out subject instead to a Judicial Partys Meeting of which during the 90 minute hustled rush through process the case managing associate judge was not present and later returned of which the culpable

liable defendant party trust representing same law firm wrote out the out of court settlement with the clients barrister only allowed in the negotiating room where the other culpable liable parties were gathered and no Associate Judge case manager present at all during the entire 90 minute surprise rushed through out of court settlement process and of which the plaintiff client final beneficiary being a layperson was totally reliant and told by his counsel barrister on the day when raising concerns to sit in on a morning tea break meeting to sit away and gave his client money to buy a coffee while he had private discussion with the trustee law firm partner barrister who later wrote out the agreement not typed up but signed on that very day after the plaintiff client requested full disclosure to be included and his niece who was an acting trustee did not resign from the trust affairs entirely but instead was entitled to retained Advisor Trustee

position of which as time dated document conclusive proof evidence of the plaintiff final beneficiary client proves he had serious concerns about receiving full disclosure and also about his niece still retaining advisory trustee position and the plaintiff client beneficiary then not knowing anything about legal procedures or his entitlements for full disclosure pursuant to Trustee Act 1956 s 83 Cl 4 beneficiary entitled to inspect trust documents and retain copies at his / her own expense or other case law such as Justice Potter Harding v Harding Family Trust matters Case Law dated December 2003, where the plaintiff beneficiary prevailed and was awarded all costs and gained full and better discovery of the family trust documents of which in this instance explained client was a final beneficiary of his sole settlor fathers family trust after his parents death who were both primary beneficiaries and trustee's

6.5.v. ii] As prior detailed in sworn affidavit evidents also corroborates at this surprise out of court entered agreement the plaintiff client who had prior won the strike out proceedings to go to trial with no costs awarded him respective to the Judicial Conference Settlement of which the case managing associate Judge conveniently was not in attendance during the 90 minute negotiation process and was scheduled to return at 1pm so parties needed to decide rushed and the 3 day trial was prior scheduled in an associate Judge case management two parties counsels / barristers tele-conference 3 months earlier dated 3 October and the Settlement conference belated scheduled 24 January following year and a 3 day trial prior fixture booked to commence 12 March that year, why the rush to enter a out of court settlement agreement quite unfairly favouring the defeated culpable liable Law Firm professional trustees and the Plaintiffs other side of family with Trustee and appointer corruptly gained authority ??

6.5.b.ii] As prior detailed in sworn affidavit evidents also corroborates, when the prevailing to go to trial plaintiff final beneficiary inquired at the Court meeting outside the negotiation room with his counsel barrister about his niece remaining Advisory Trustee, his barrister dishonestly stated to him it was of no significance and was basically a token position, but did not disclose to the ignorant dependent vulnerable plaintiff client that the Trustee Act 1956 law provides the advisory trustee with full access to the all important trust business management trust documents and entitlement to be kept informed by the acting Trustees of all trust management business affair decisions, quite unfairly and unethically and unjustly deprived of the plaintiff client final beneficiary against law too. His Trustee



niece who was a mortgage broker and who also was the co-appointer acting with her co-appointer mother the plaintiff's elder sister ( who was instrumental in appointing her daughter as both trustee and co-appointer partisan conflicts of interests too) who with her brother the plaintiff both held equal 50/50% co-Final Beneficiaries

6.5.b.iii] Besides other breach's of out of court settlement such as the niece Trustee did not resign that position " forthwith " ( dictionary definition states " immediately " / " without delay " ) but resigned about 4 weeks later on about 26 following month February and took up her Advisory Trustee position and also the plaintiff client co-final beneficiary as agreed in two several trustees meetings held on 19 September and 15 November the previous year to the Judicial Settlement Conference dated 24 January, where it was agreed both times the Trustees would pay each the to co-final beneficiaries being the plaintiff client and associated defendant party co-final beneficiary and acting appointer / trustee if she wants elder sister co-final beneficiary each equal \$5,000 payments but never paid and most belated after the plaintiff client reminded his counsel barrister by email they were in breach of understood agreement to no paying the \$5,000 much need of 5 month overdue utility bills of the plaintiff client co-final beneficiary !!!

6.5.b.iv] The plaintiff client co-final beneficiary received on about 26 February into his instructing solicitors trust account the \$5,000 (k), his long overdue 5 month from Trustees first agreed decision meeting dated 19 September the prior year.

6.5.b.v] As prior detailed in sworn affidavit evidents also corroborates, at the Judicial Conference meeting ( the Judge did not preside in attendance during the negotiation process ) the Plaintiff not wanting to enter the agreement just prior to 1pm the Judges returning schedule to see if a agreement had been reached , the plaintiff client co-trustee not getting full disclosure as also his Counsel the prior year in a email dated 1 September stated what was belated sent after the defendant trustee lawyers had prior lost their strike out dated 22 August with no costs awarded the prevailing Plaintiff. His Counsell hastily assured his client after also stating early twice that day quote ie : "Trust me ( name of client ) ". The Counsel barrister stated it was such a good deal if the Plaintiff client did not allow him to signoff then the counsel barrister threatened he could no longer represent to Client. Again this is unethical and against NZLS

Professional Standards Code of Conduct rules. At that time the plaintiff Client was totally ignorant of his legal entitlements and the law regarding family trusts and estates wills etc and totally reliant and trusting his two shonky dishonest acting lawyers.

6.5.b.vi] As prior detailed in sworn affidavit evidents also corroborates, on the 28 February the day the Lawyer Trustee defendant parties received a non month account documents hiked up Legal fee Bill of Costs totalling \$93,000 (k) the Counsel Barrister acting for the plaintiff client co-final beneficiary received a secret non disclosed \$10,000 (K) bribe type payment from the professional trustee lawyer paid direct into the plaintiff's clients counsel barristers private bank account and not going through the NZLS Client Related Legal Fees payment protocol as stated on a NZLS previous printed brochure Legal fees are paid into the Instructing Solicitors Trust account and stating Counsel Barristers do not handle money !!! The money was not later accounted for in a email to the Clients instructing solicitor from his barrister who received it from the professional trustee Manager Lawyer on 25 July later that same year and that email was never

disclosed to the client plaintiff by the instructing solicitor until much later when the Client protested that the defendant trustees were in further breach of agreement not to pay to his lawyer fair and reasonable legal fees . Even after the Client had himself acting as a co-final beneficiary sent 3 emails dated 23 July ; 31 July and 1st August requesting the trustees to provide him details of a interim payment decision to both his sister and himself of \$100,000 (K) each prior to making submissions to the Trustees for reason of final distribution of the trust funds prior to winding up the trust soon that year,

6.5.b.vii] Then after the plaintiff client told his instructing solicitor he was going to email evidence to the Court case manager supputing breach of agreement by the defendant trustee's not paying to my instructing solicitors client trust account the plaintiff clients legal fees, including 16 odd pages of lawyer to lawyer unfair and unnecessary paper shuffling unfair cost running up commencing from about 10th August through to Friday 14 September the date the plaintiff client himself after his solicitor reluctantly advised him not to and the solicitor would not notify the court with his own law firms letter head as the plaintiff client requested, but instead at the plaintiff clients request the instructing

solicitor had his PA email the plaintiff sixteen to and from cost running up lawyer to lawyer letters and later on Monday 17 September the instructing solicitor emailed his plaintiff client the crucial detailed email from trustees' he

had prior received from his barrister counsel business case partner who had that same day received at 349:24am Wednesday 24 July, and onforwarded by the barrister to the instructing solicitor timed 5pm 24 July re email legal fee cost remuneration and interim payment agreement terms against the plaintiff client interests and fair justice, email terms from the professional trustee senior partner law firm Solicitor, 2 months after the plaintiff client initially requested in 3 emails commencing Monday 22 July earlier that same year and also well after the plaintiff client had told his lawyers he wanted to be kept informed every step of the way.

6.5.b.vii] This belated received Trustee interim payment and plaintiff legal fee payment arrangement email dated 24 July received by the plaintiff client 2 months later after he himself on 14 September had emailed the Court full details of breached agreement and no reply from the plaintiff co-final beneficiary 3 emails sent to the trustee etc, then 2 months most belated and most crucial business email received by the plaintiff client on Monday 17 September from his instructing solicitor stated a clear cash \$100,000 (k) interim payment to be made to the plaintiffs elder sister acting co-appointer and 50% co-Final Beneficiary with her younger brother the plaintiff client. That \$176,000 (k round figures) was to be paid to the plaintiff client as interim payment of which \$76,000 (k) was to be specifically used only to pay legal fees deducted from the plaintiff clients Trust share inheritance. In that email there was a added note written by the plaintiff

clients acting counsel barrister stating quote ie; " re ( Clients surname ) I have made arrangements with ( the Professional trustee trust manager senior law firm partner Solicitor name ) for the money to be paid into your firms bank account ( Not Client Trust account ) Rob so you are in the drivers seat, I'll phone you later to discuss matters " " end of quote What utter conclusive proof and quality corroborated proof of conspiracy to defraud ( cheat ) a Client and Co-Final Beneficiary by all respective acting corrupt sworn fiduciary duty entrusted Law Practitioners officers of the court / Professional Trustee's also law practitioners officers of the court and quite possible other Judicial and Registrar sworn officers of the Court Justice System as other later years Willfull Negligent Court judgements and chronology time evidence of events believed fairly further conclusively proves at proves

collabrated assistance in associated conspiracy to defraud ( cheat ) a final beneficiary out of his fathers independent freewill intended forefathers full possible value legacy inheritance.

6.5.b.viii] Even a email received dated late October from the instructing solicitor to his plaintiff client states that the Plaintiff Clients elder sister co-final beneficiary and non acting trustee but act co-appointer should pay all legal costs all management costs of the trust, that the plaintiff client should receive a 60/40% advantage payment because the plaintiff client had much less money and assets compared to his older sister co-final beneficiary of the Trust and that his sister also pay the shortfall in second inferior marketing campaign and sale price of a property \$120,000 (K) short of reserve price 1 Million as was also confirmed in writing by the trustees the year before and by areal estate letter head confirmation and also in a affidavit dated 2 years prior by the plaintiffs then sole acting bias unfair trustee being also amortgage broker and knowing property values etc

6.5.b.ix] For the record the Profesional Trustee as of 12 June the following year of bothed business dealings brought a Proceeding against the plaintiff client pursuant to HCR 418 Was there a binding Agreement fulfilled. Tyhe First day the client plaintiff attended the same prior years and year before Associate Judge case manager Court Chambers hearing the defendant trustee trust manger lawyer had then changes acting battister from his oprior appointment of one of his own same law firm partner barristers to prior 24 January year at the Auciuate Judges judicialconference meeting with parties present as prior described. The day before 11 June the profesional Trust trustee Lawyer manager in secret fom the plaint client paid abnother extra \$7,000 to that prior instructing solicitors firmsbank account with aq change of barrister to a outside sole barrister firm who filed in Court that day and served the plaintiff client the new proceeding HCR 418

Documents who on that day 12 June in Associate Judge chambers the plaihtiff client had declared he would act for himself.

6.5.b.x] The next AJ Judge Case Manager Chambers hearing was set for 2 October of which the self representing plaintiff filed and served 2 Interlocutory Applications intended to be dealt with prior to any trial date set to determ whether of not the Trustees proceeding brought on 12 June HCRule 418



determining was a binding agreement fulfilled. One of the defendant / respondent self representative laypersons filed and served interlocutory application was for full and better discovery with definitive quality reasons their explaining with evidence the reasons for full discovery transparency including a 2 year prior phone note recorded dated 30 August 2006 between his prior acting barrister and the Trust trustee professional manager lawyer of which is written the trustee Manager " He Will Promote Full Disclosure ". This after the prior 22 August Trustees lost strike out ruling prior explained.

6.5.b.xi ] The Second Interlocutory application filed and served the same day 2 October 2008 was to the Court to Freeze all Trust funds and transfer the management of the Trust to government Guarantee " Public Trust " pay him exactly the same money his sister had received in \$100,000 ( K ) back the year earlier paid from the Trust on or about 16 October 2007, Defined reasons with supporting evidence of Breach Of Trust and why the Trustees all should be removed and including appointer authority etc and also legally ratifying the self represented layperson defendant / respondent in their brought case his sole settler fathers established family trust who prior to his passing was concerned with the layperson co-final beneficiary about the way his daughter and members of her family and other lawyers he did not prior invite to manage his affairs, so pursuant to the Oaths & Declarations Act 1957 Section 9 Cl 2 Justice of the Peace to act, the Laypersons father

in support of his son had his son call in a strictly independent acting no opportunity of conflict of in commercial gain, free of charge drive to the rest home where the elderly 88 year old rest home bound testator competency by a broken right arm and in front of the laypersons limited authority enduring power of attorney vigorously qualified the elderly testator father and witnessed to original double check executing of a declaration providing his so same shared equal legal authority and the elder sister which stated Power of Attorney and Executor of the Will of which the new lawyer the elder sister and her daughter had prior arranged and instructed on the fathers business affairs she was not happy with as evidence supports. The Court and Register did nothing more at all about these 2 accepted filed interlocutory applications.

6.5.b.xii] That same day 2 October 2008 conveniently the Associate Judge who knew the who affairs with drew his services replacing the Case with another AJ Judge manager ?? Why ?? Much like the Trust trustee professional manager senior partner solicitor who prior in 2007 appointed from his own law firm a partner barrister to acting with the plaintiff clients barrister after they lost the strike out proceeding with costs due to the plaintiff client. Now we have a Prior History Knowing Case Manager Associate Judge conveniently with drawing from the case on the day the self represent layperson files the 2 Interlocutory Applications one for full and better discovery the other for removal of Trustees due to breaches of Trust and breach understood agreement times and dishonest, Is this the way our justice Court systems are orchestrated and run shonk ??? Disclosure the most important and only missing further link to ensure better justice if the judges cant address the issues raised by the layperson with conclusive documented evidence and numerous corroborated documented time dated evidence plus witnesses affidavits in support of the self-represented layperson evidence as claimed, in their judgments

6.6] The plaintiff client by his two acting lawyers was of clear understanding the Trustees and or his sister were payee liable not himself, pursuant to when the defendant trustee lawyers lost their strike out proceeding 22 August and also conducting most inferior marketing of a trust property in favour of the plaintiff clients co-final beneficiary elder sister inheritance whose husband was a builder and her daughter the mortgage broker a property in a high prestige street address and decimal 10 school local coastal suburb district with a prior perceived value of at least 1 million dollars and the highest bid as a auction dated 2 May only reached a top bid of \$710,000 (K) the prior year to settlement agreement entered 24 January. Obviously the builder husband and family through a secret builder associated friend were hoping the plaintiff would not discover their conspiracy to defraud involving property valued at over \$500,000 (K) is Serious Fraud plot.

6.6.a] The panel will be aware of the corrupt unethical unjust practices of a Justice "W" ( first name letter ) acting in the Court of Appeal several years back in a proceeding where the defendants counsel barrister was a co-partner with the Judge in a horse stud business and contrary to the evidence favouring the plaintiff party and because in both Courts, Court of Appeal and Supreme Court of which the same Judge also sat in examining the same case, and the fact further of unfair and unreasonable requirement for all judges on the panel to be unanimously / all in agreement to both

Court level judgments handed down Justice W was later discovered but in the meanwhile had retired / resigned with a extra \$900,000 nearly 1 Million exit payment and I believe was not liable at law to come out of retirement to face a Aotterney General ordered Justucial Trubunal Inquiry!! What total unfair unjust and corrupt nonsense law here and totally against the basic fundamental principles of natural justice of which our ANZBritish Law sytem is based on.

6.7] The panel will be aware of the corrupt unethical unjust practices of entrusted sworn fiduciary duty obligated law practioners officers of the Court found in unconsciouable practice of over invoicing Public Service Legal Aide Funds, when Dame Margaret Bezley was commissioned by the government in about 2009 to investigate belived over invoicing by lawyers involving Public Funded Precious Legal Aide allotted money. She identified 200 caes in the Manukaiu district Court slystem alone of law practioners over invoicing . Even is Dame Margaret was wrong and you cut that in haldf to 100 cases of over invoicinbg and then multiply that out through al, the Courts in the nation including recall of judgement higher court activitries and all the interlocutory application case proceedings that surely adds up to millions and millions of money fraudulantly paid to entrusted sworn fiduciary duty aoblicated respoonsible and accountable law practitioner!!! What has be done here in faire weighted balanced measure natural justice exercised ???

**MORE URGENT REQUIRED COST SAVING AND SUSTAINABLE PROCIENT CORRUPTION FREE LEGAL AID LAW CHANGES TITLED " Self Represented Layperson Legal Aide Reform Act " / and or correct Act Rule Update!!**

6.8] More Entitlements Quickly Required Assistance To All Self Represented Laypersons, Self represented lay persons able to receive applied for legal aid funds to pay for expert witness; service costs and other witness's costs for attending Court Trials etc Also stationary allowance limited cost including signed paid for courier signature of receiver infoving first initial service notice ( like Registered Mail Document Bundle Postage protocol) after first filing in Court and provided a Case File Court number and also to cover ongoing courier tracked not signed for service documents notifications Apppicable to both Criminal and Civil case proceedings, but are Not Eligible to be paid professional Hourly or Case job quote fees as a lawyer is.

6.8.a] The Self Represented Layperson is entitled to access any Legal Authority hardcopy document through more efficient Cross Reference Sourcing of Relevant Legal Publications including fast cross reference accurate subject matter specific clause sourcing of prior Case Law judgment findings using Public Library and Court & Universties Law Library lending service at no cost. AND where also applicable a complete User Friendly Website built now to service these facilitation requirements Further Cost Saving and Sustainable

6.8.a.i] Also Court frontline counter staff are obliged in good faith public service to provide a self represented layperson case proceeding relevent Court Rule Numbers and Official Template formatting to be compliant with Court Document Paperwork Rules and ease for Court filing and service of documents to other party etc.

6.8.b.ii] Update of service rules required extended to aforesaid clause 6.8] Currently in the NZLS Service Rules document there is a clause that states if served by mail to a post boxd the time of service receives begins 3 working days starting the day after it was posted. I have witnessed alaw practitioner excaping Court proceedings by relying on this rulke when by service date the document should have bennreceived into the lawyers post box on the wednesday being posted on the Monday of same wek . This service rule means the document is deemed served on the following day Thursday same week just one day out of time as stated in the NZLS Service Rule document. I know the serving party on the monday when posting the service documents also faxed to the lawyers office fax number and emailed the lawyers email address cover notification awareness that service documents had been posted to to his Post Office Box. Remember service is primarilly intended for awareness of documents within your reach access capability, it is not surely intended that upon service you should reach out open the package and read check the documents upon receiving them in your letter box, or postal box with email and fax awareness notice given 3 days earlier at the time of posting. ??

6.8.b.iii] I also have time dated conclusive proof eveidence of the New Zealand Post Authorities confirming if the service document had been posted direct to the lawyers physival address,

regardless because the lawyers office premisses are on the top floor NZ Post does not deliver above the ground floor in City buildings and therefore all mail needs to be forwarded to a allotted Post office Box number direct mailed to or picked up by the addressee personally from NZ Post Shop. This lawyer as evidence proves had had direction that the mail to his physical address automatically be directed into his Post Office box business number the one the person sent them to.

6.8.b.iv] This same lawyer being a barrister does not have reception during business hours but has a top floor office premises of which has a security auto locked door and no documents without witness would be able to be slid under that exterior auto lock door to Another added cost for financial incohered self represented laypersons.

6.8.b.v] This same barrister who unfairly escaped answering in Court because of this belived respective vto events explain unfair rule. Actually 3 years earlier in a first ever Court procedure involving a NZLS Cost Revision requiring a Cost revision Court Order, of which this plaintiff selfrepresented layperson turned up in on the date 27 February and the Barrister didnt show, so the Judge ordered him to attend court after lunch while the Judges Clerk assistant found out what had happened to the barrister officer of the court not attending or giving any prior notice of unable to attend. The Plaintiff applying for the cost revision Order under the Rule number the Trustees / Trust was payee liable and not the plaintiff layperson final beneficiary as prior herein aforesaid explained corrupt concerns clauses 6.5's ] The judge after lunch informed the plaintiff layperson that the defendant barrister had left a voicemail message on his answer phone stating he was away on leave or other business.

But he never emailed or posted to the Court or the plaintiff party to fact and allowing another Court fixture date to be set. ??

6.8.b.vi] A date for hearing was set 27 March and the barrister turned up but stated he required adjournment to prepare his case and get affidavits. So the plaintiff informed the Court this was just another unfair delaying ploy of the barrister. The Court ordered the barrister to have his first set of documents filed and served by 4 April following month and his later affidavits filed and served by 10 April same month. The hearing for cost revision order was set for 8 May same year. The ignorant plaintiff layperson seeking the cost revision order and having trusted faith in Judges and Court system and not at that point understanding the importance of early timely service documents to be received believing all would be openly both party evenly stating their concerns of which the plaintiff had prepared his chronology document evidence to systematicall address the court with he thought. the plaintiff at no time gave service right for documents to be

received in his busy inbox and expected them to arrive by post mail. The plaintiff inadvertently checking his inbox on the afternoon of 7 May day before Court hearing discovered the barristers silently emailed service attachment documents one month out of time not just one working day as he and the Court judge struck me out on prior explain. The plaintiff printed out the 3 or 4 page document but did not read it thinking all would be discussed openly in Court. the next day 8 May 10am

6.8.b.vii] However most deceptive and belated silent email thinking the plaintiff in the afternoon would mis it entirely if he cleared emails in the morning. The barrister claimed the plaintiff knew all the time he himself was payee liable and not the trust or Trustees and therefore Court should adjourn to allow a re submission the NZLS Cost Revision order be plaintiff to be payee liable and not the trust or Trustees. This was unknown to the plaintiff until he read the document after Court hearing upon returning home.

6.8.b.viii] The Court hearing was opened and unknown to the ignorant layperson under Court protocol rules he bring the proceeding is first intitled to speak and state his case. Plus the plaintiff with the Courts prior consent given had requested the entire Court proceeding be fully audio recorded and naturally archived. The judge opened the Court by stating she had only just that morning received the belated service documents and inquired of the plaintiff if he has too of which the plaintiff stated he had but failed to inform the judge he had nor read the document. The judge however explained to the plaintiff because of the late service that normally the plaintiff would state his case first but in this instance the barrister needed special address first to his document of which resulted in the plaintiff misled into accepting in court without the opportunity given him to state his belief why he thought the Truste / trustees were payee liable .

And as the discussion with the barrister and lawyer progressed resulting in more time delays because the barrister was wanting to adjourn for plaintiff resubmitting under Rule he was payee



liable, but the judge in a hearing set down for a half day hearing in haste shortening time stated to the plaintiff with the plaintiffs agreement and the barristers agreement the changes could be made that same day. Also the barrister misled the prior 27 March Court hearing by stating he needed extra time for gather affidavits of which he never produced one affidavit. As the also incorrect worded printed transcript of what was state in court incorrect to what the plaintiff stated, however later in the transcript the plaintiff latter received from the court it clearly proves the barrister in dishonesty misled the judge when she stated it may appear the plaintiff has had the legal fees deducted from his inheritance. Remember the dated delayed crooked

kept secret from the plaintiff client co-final beneficiary stating the \$76,000 (k) declared as total legal fees ( not mentioning the prior 28 February fraudulent bribe secret payment of \$10,000 (k) paid by the professional trustee trust manager senior law firm partner solicitor direct into this same barristers private bank account and dishonestly not paid through the instructing solicitors client trust account and plaintiff client not duly informed , re the later 24 July email from trustees to the plaintiffs lawyers stating " Rob the ( trustee lawyers name ) will pay the money into your firms account ( business account not trust account ) so you are in the drivers seat i'll phone you later to discuss matters " The barrister in Court misleading the Judge and knowing the Court proceeding was being fully audio recored stated he was not sure about that there had been some talk about it. The transcript in text given the plaintiff was not accurate as to the words he said in court ie " I dont trust lawyers etc "

6.8.b.ix] The changed cost revision order to the plaintiff being payee liable, resulted in a NZLS Barrister QC appointed who found out of a total ( reduced ) \$76,000 (K) plus the prior secret bribe \$10,000 (k) 28 May prior year disclosed MOST BELATED to the Plaintiff disguised in a first ever received Trust account Statement dated 25 July the following year and about one month before the Cost revision commenced of which the entire intile declared reduced legal fees stated \$76,000 (k) in email from trustees to lawyers 24 July eventually after a trustees meeting dated Thursday 4 October and the Plaintiff emailing the trustees allconclusive proof evidence why he should receive more than his elder sister, the Professional Trustee Trust Manager senior partner law firm solicitor paid the entire allotted legal fees again direct into the barristers trust account and not the instructing solicitors client trust account of which the plaintiff had prior emailed

his solicitor with facts of evidence his partner barrister was a crook and there was to be arrangement with the solicitor and the barrister in attendance with the plaintiff client and a friend of the plaintiff client in witness attendance to quantify and qualify true value worth of legal services provided and for this meeting the barrister from the \$76,000 then known legal fee total would be paid \$30(k) for attending the meeting, the Solicitor would be paid his prior invoices which arrived more regularly of \$7,000 (K) and any unquantified klegal fees would need to be returned to the trust. Also remember back in the first instance the barrister known to and referred by the plaintiff clients instructing solicitor who never informed his client of his legal right to apply for legal aid to source a required barrister then a class 3 top experienced barrister in legal aid was costed at \$160 including GST ) But the lawyewr said try a getr abarrister

of which the client inquired of a barrister from a neighbouring retired judge and when phoning that refereed barrister the barrister required \$7,000 (k) first before commencing . The Solicitor then informed his client in a vulnerable position he had a barrister in mind to do it and eventually after a first meeting and handshake on \$300 + gst per hour and to get them into court smartly and to keep the costs down where possible or applicable the plaintiff client would as much of assistance work in getting what other evience etc required , Then later just before the plaintiff was to be evicted by his niece from his fathers prior approved Trust property residence , the barrister informed the client he wanted \$400 +gst per hour and they in haste agreed on \$375 + GST per hour and as email evidence proves it was understood the barrister was to provide him detailed monthly account statements of which never happened.

6.8.b.x] The NZLS Barrister QC Cost revision only wanting to dela with the matter the clients barrister had received the total in 2 payments direct into his private bank account from the Trustee Trust manager solicitor totalling round figurs \$86,000 ( K) . Without going through Court Proceedings the NZLS Barrister QC found at least a 30% ( \$24, 000 (k) + GST ) over payment to the barrister but never quantified the value worth of services provided the plaintiff client involving secret payments of briber and not full legal rights provided eg full disclosure vof Family Trust and the fact as emails prior dated confirm between the client and barrister the barrister after bour of court settlement promised at no extra charge to get full disclosure of both the Trust and estate will whichy would e required bgy the plaintiff client to make submissions to the Trustees for final distribution, all ofr which never



happened. What business minded responsible person would take a settlement payment or buy a business of significant value without first receiving a cross double check verified full disclosure ?? Would you ?? Lots of other crooked proof evidence of Lawyers, Judges and Registrars but this for now is more than enough to ensure prompt action is taken by the Rules Committee and Law Commission to ensure these gaps are closed off especially issues of service etc and are respectively backdated to commence from year 2000

6.9] I have also available for inspection numerous Court Level District / High Court and Court of Appeal, Legal Complaints Review Officer; Chief Registrar Cost Revision determination; NZLS Committee Finding determinations judgements which all have incorrect facts stated, omission of crucial self represented layperson stated claim issues with support evidence being either or conclusive and chronology time line quality corroborated evidence, judgments and determinations of which all in essence are most unfair, unrealistic unbalanced weighted, decline to address the key issues with evidence and also legal authority often provided

6.9.a] As prior mentioned I have Chief Registrar associated evidence and deputy registrar case manager evidence of deceptive dishonesty and also 2 accounts at least contrary to the High court rule I believe from memory HCR 7 something where it states the Registrar must attempt to phone the party prior to release of judgment ( of which silently sent to a buy inbox not promoted as service address but on all filed document cover pages states if using email for notification of service please phone and leave voice mail due to the fact the email inbox is not assured cleared daily " These are other breaches plus I have awareness of even more counts of unfair Chief Registrar treatment of a self represented layperson regarding filing of documents of which has prior been documented in Court proceeding filed and served documentations of which respective Court judgments do not proficiently acknowledge and address in there believed most unfair and unjust fudged judgments to unfairly deprive a vulnerable self represented layperson of legally entitled much better weighted balanced justice based on the issues and evidence and available legal authorities etc

6.10] respective to what before has been raised and requested, all Court and Legal Proceedings including judicial teleconference calls and etc be fully audio recorded locked and archived for safe keeping.

6.10.a] All legal judgments and Department legal determinations including NZLS Committee complaint determinations must address correctly and accurately every one of the plaintiffs / defendants raised issues of concern and supported by evidence and any available to party or known by the judge or examiner especially dealing with a self represented layperson and not misrepresent the stated facts to any degree of understood contraction to context essence of meaning understanding.

6.10.b] In essence every judgment or legal level determination released must strictly follow the exemplary defined requirements of a independent Judicial tribunal rules,

6.10.c] This measure of proficient, efficient, diligent professional public service provided by highly paid entrusted sworn fiduciary duty bound public servant officers of the Court or other will ensure best practice measured balance weighted justice equal for all persons and further significantly eliminate in many cases risk of possible corrupt, incompetent / negligent, willful negligent, breach to conflict of interests, bribery and other like corrupt incentives, dishonesty and deception and malpractice unethical and immoral breaches to best practice professional services provided by our Justice Department, Courts and Lawyers and NZLS, Law Commission and including the Rules Committee members.

6.11] To reconfirm the necessity for proper leadership by example, I am sure many of you reading this will remember for example several years back the Minister of Finance himself acting in sworn fiduciary duty leadership human failing was living in Wellington with his wife and children going to school in Wellington and going home to his Wellington rented property and family every night, but unconscionable was claiming \$1,000 (k) per week living away from home expenses from the public purse, while at the same time receiving added believed income from his South Island rented rural farm property. The Hon Minister only repaid the claimed living away from home moneys out of conscience after he had been found out.

6.12] Likewise

another example of corruption discovered several years ago, that of a entrusted fiduciary duty sworn leader, a senior Judge / Justice in the Court of Appeal and also acting on the same case in the Supreme Court who was later found out passing down conflict of interest corrupt judgments unfairly and unjustly favouring the defendants lawyer counsel side of case issues in both the Court's. Unfairly and Unjustly the judge could not be brought before a Attorney General ordered impartial fully accountable Judicial Disciplinary Tribunal because the Judge had since retired receiving about \$900,000 nearly one million in Retirement Remuneration payment.

6.13] Now may I

inquire where is the logic common sense understanding of fair and reasonable rule of thumb balanced weighted justice applied in the good will of expected fundamental principles of justice applicable of a sworn entrusted leading judge cannot be brought out of retirement to stand and account to a disciplinary tribunal for his prior misconduct professional services provided, if he has since retired. I remind the reader that under criminal law I believe there is no time cut off that a case cannot be brought to court by the police where there is found a victim and defendant and there is relevant and fair reasonable arguable evidence either conclusive and or corroborated evidence to support a case heard in the courts.

6.13.a] Likewise in Civil law within a six year expiry period I believe a case can be brought to court by any member of the public. Why shouldn't this restrictive time limit be not extended as is parallel to criminal law cases brought by Police ??

6.14] While on the subject of serious concerns of corruption at the top of our socio economic pyramid of society entrusted leaders found not practicing leadership by example by our fiduciary duty sworn law practitioners. I also recall in about 2009 Dame Margaret Beazley was appointed by the government to look into the suspicion of corrupt over invoicing within the Legal Aide system by law practitioners " bleeding the public purse of precious legal aid resource funds " She found from just one court system alone that of Manukau City District Court examples of 200 believed over invoicing legal aid funds paid out to law practitioners. Now bearing in mind that just one District court of many throughout the country and not including the higher courts also. even if she was wrong and you cut the 200 cases found in half and respectively multiple out the remaining 100 cases throughout the remaining national court justice system that amounts to a most serious substantial amount of basically " stolen / embezzled " money actions conducted by entrusted sworn fiduciary duty law practitioners who are believed expected to provide the public a far better unapproachable standard of accountable professional fair value legal service's charged at a respective value pertaining to their standard of services provided.

6.14.a] What to date has been done about these corrupt practices by entrusted fiduciary duty officers of the courts law practitioners acting unconscionable accordingly within their respective professional law practitioner and or other public service fraternities ??

6.15] Of which brings to mind

another point of serious concern public interest. Why is there a legal binding Professional Standards Code of Practices for the law practitioners and not the Judiciary Fraternity, of which are in essence of truth are hybrids recruited from the ranks of law firms and law practitioners ??

6.16] At

present here in New Zealand there is only one document of expected standards the Judiciary are entrusted to adhere to but are not legally bound to comply and that I believe is named something like " Guidelines for Judicial Officers " but is not enforceable by law so therefore is in all manner of speaking just a " Claytons type " all care taken but no responsibility accepted. " Big Loop Hole here in the fundamental principles of fair and weighted balanced transparent responsible accountable justice, conducted for all persons evenly regardless of their respective standing in society etc.

6.16] Are we blind folded and lead to believe here judges conducting their highly paid remuneration sworn fiduciary duty entrusted public service positions in essence above the law themselves and are without human fault in thought, word or action and are not in some instances to be found either or responsible for measures of incompetence ; negligence ; willfull negligence , dishonesty and malpractice corrupt acts ?? Whereof found aforesaid, it appears very likely they are not managed like every other professional fraternity membership with a legal binding adhered to " Judicial Professional Standards Code of Conduct Rules " legislation at law , Why not ??

6.16.a] Or are judges seen / deemed

perfect and are without human error or fault ?? If so by any degree why is it then we need extra funding to support the various recalls of judgments and cases carried forward to higher courts and all those extra associated substantial costs in time and money added drain on our resources and time and yet society here and around the world is progressively getting worse and worse, isn't it time we too a fair and balanced diligent minded critical look at all our leaders including parliament, judges and law practitioners ??? because it doesn't seem to matter which Governments gets hold of the reins ( except the Clarke Administration I believe the best for many many years, However basically in the long run nothing changes and to see the way our leaders in parliament carry on in behaviour no wonder we are all mostly annoyed one way or another at our Government leadership and Justice System.

6.17] Aotearoa

New Zealand a country currently based on British Law like all the other countries which make up the British Commonwealth of which India is also one. Why then does the Indian state of Bangalore have the legal binding " Bangalore Judicial Code of Conduct Rules " governing the actions of judges by accountability of law ??

6.17.a] Also the fact don't

most of us, if not all at times of need call on God at times to help us through difficult times or like athletes look to the sky with hands held high when on a winning streak, as if to give thanks to the omnipresent universal infinite intelligence Almighty God Supreme Creator..

6.17.b] Also the

fact our national Anthem of which I personally believe the complete 10 verse draft is the best National Anthem in the World " God Defend ( Aotearoa ) New Zealand " and remembering many of our entrusted fiduciary duty sworn leaders sing the national anthem on a regular bases and in many many cases attend their chosen religious fellowship in worship and honour of the one God ie Divine Heavenly Father God Almighty Supreme Creator of everything that ever was , is and ever will be omnipresent universal infinite intelligence " regardless of which culture religion you belong " God " in one way or another means the same part of and or as complete herein described remembering also Gods teaching in any religion of respected fair play in the spirit of sustainability all faiths respectively teach the human values of " Truth, Right Conduct, Love ,

Peace , Non Violence "

6.17.c] Therefore I sincerely call on the public of Aotearoa New Zealand to responsibly and impartially scrutinise themselves, the fundamental principles of logical common sense in which I like many other fellow citizens and residents in their heart of hearts also are feeling and thinking too, strongly suggest, and in principle recommend numerical order listed key points to be respectively incorporated into our National Constitution ASAP and where applicable immediately into our justice system law facilitation now without delay and lets all work together to quit the human errors of self serving corrupt hypocrisy with bringing to bear all persons regardless of their professional positions in society held to strict accountability and responsibility under one law for all based on the principles of Gods word, which is really well explained in the Christian Holy Bible Gods word " Ten Commandments " of which in essence is also found in all other major respected world wide cultural faiths / regions including Hindi ; Buddhism ; Islam ; Jewdeasim ; Bahi ; etc.

\*\*\*\*\*  
[7] CORRECTIONS DEPARTMENT Care Services discussion address: including Victim Support & Restorative Justice systems ; Focuss Reform of Correctional Institutions toward Sustainable Rehabilitation solutions for prison inmates and or respective psychological afflicted patients including those committed at law to confined hospital care.

7.1] Respectively where applicable resulting in better assured minimum possible risk to the public coupled with a " Diligent Specialised True Life Rehabilitation Programme Inturnment and Release Support Services including assured employment opportunity and future financial security for qualified graduates of the Specialised Rehabilitation Programme I have in mind of which has been developed over many years and initially put into righten overview in 1995

7.1.a] Reinforced with a conscionable curriculum and comprehensive support resources in place to further help ensure sustainable converted negativity attitude to a higher conscious more positive thoughts, words and actions and healthy habit contributing community minded spirit and consolidating good will integrity, learning from our prior failed / convicted / mental health afflicted pasts , with persons treated with respect, dignity and qualities of love resettled persons back into society with numerous double check safe guards in place to ensure sustainability and significantly reduced reoffending ; significantly reduced juvenile first offendings.

7.2] I recall lasst year the NationalmGovernment Rt Hon Mr Bill Englishes released national budget, where it was stated \$65,000,000 ( M ) of Corrections Budget money would be redirected into proron rehabilitation programe facilitation.

7.2.a] I emailed the Government pursuant to the Official Information act right to access public interst information from Government, requesting a detailed written report consensus corriculum of the stated Rehabilitation fracilitation details. The reply was that the request had been onforwarded to the National party executive for address. Todate I have heard nothing back.

7.3] True Life Sustainable Rehabilitation Initiative Programme is primarilly designed to significantly reduce the need for Correctional Detention within 5 to 10 years of the programmes commencement.

7.4] The only need for Correctional Detention is where a person offending is a risk to society and needs to be detained. Or a person offending is a risk to thyemselves and in that case needs to be detained in a secure psychiatric hospital environment Or a offender has brought unfair loss to another involving property and money precious resouces inj this financial dependent, commercial driven,



economic reliant tangible world we all live.

\*\*\*\*\*

[8] SUSTAINABLE PUBLIC HEALTH REFORM discussion address: Including Public Hospital DHB's ; Senior Citizens Residential Home Care Services, Retirement Village / Rest Home Residency Care Services ; Doctors Community Service Subsidized / Paid Alternative Medicines and Quality Dietary Supplement Super Food Prescriptions.

8.1] Several years ago from memory I recall in about 2010 hearing on a local radio station news report that the US President Obama had brought in sweeping power to open up the Health Sector Public Services by allowing alternative medical treatment practices including Naturopath and Homeopathy natural medicine foods and treatments including herbal remedies and natural organic grown phyto nutrient potent super food dietary supplements to compete on a more even playing field with the very powerful influencing pharmaceutical company empires. Obviously the USA FDA ( Federal Drug Authority ) would also need to be included to ensure safeguards etc and eliminate the fast money cowboys with inferior performing products.

8.2] Here in New Zealand we have the Medicines Act controlling the limitation of readily available natural alternative medicines, therapies and dietary supplements etc of which I also believe there is a strong co-ordinated unfair influence over our Medicines Act allowances coming from the Therapeutic Goods Act of Australia who I understand may be working unfairly very strongly with the powerful influencing pharmaceutical corporations.

8.3] The ancient Greek father of Medicine Hippocrates ( spell check ) of which the registered practicing doctors Hippocratic Oath originates, is famous for his professional benchmark saying, " Let Food Be Your Medicine "

8.4] The atom vibrates within the living cell of the body . Therefore physics is primarily based on vibrational frequency and mathematics.

8.5] As my introduction Bio states one of my key research analytical interests involved organic natural alternative healing products and therapy remedies to numerous health issues that prevail in our society today, especially diabetes ; obesity ; heart disease - cardiovascular eg High Blood Pressure, High Cholesterol Levels , Weakened Heart Conditions ; Lung infections , alzheimers ; dementia , short term and or long term memory impairments and cancers.

8.6] I have discovered a low cost high performance sustainable complete food concentrate phyto nutrients including 16 vitamins, 76 in total macro and micro minerals, the 18 amino acids ( ones of 21 in total ) which the body does not generate itself, live enzymes required for effective cellular assimilation. green goodness with chlorophyll ( that's why cats and dogs eat grass when feeling sick ) and specialised secret bio chemical formula designed for the complete food like a concentrated dietary solid mixed in a glass of cold water or cold fruit juice twice a day, designed to work at the cellular level where life starts ; is maintained and finishes..

8.6.] The Inventor is a Japanese Bio Chemist who also after completing this product's formula and result tests was revered by the Chinese who appointed him Vice President in charge of manufacturing all Chinese Cultural Medicines, The Inventor was also appointed Chair of Health in a USA Californian University and also numerous other world class recognised health appointments too.

8.7] Here is a list of cell based diseases that this product addresses either provides assistance , relief and / cure. remember Disease is a word which really means dis-ease at the cellular level and if the correct types and amounts of nutrients in non toxic form totally organic certified and bio balanced can be assimilated ( access ) into the cells of your body and detoxify the cell and replace negativity substances actions with positivity substance and actions then the cell grows and splits and at that point when forming a new cell we have a complete full functioning cell nature intended and total positivity dis - ease free cell.

8.7.a] that is why many people especially the very sick benefit relatively very fast . meaning the

more your body cell intelligences need help the faster this product works as I will explain some personal witnessed experiences.

#### Natures Miracle Revuvenator

##### " Food with Real Power and Food of the Future "

The following list includes some of the Health Areas, where it has been recognised by many people that the use as a complete food source supplement in ones personal daily diet has given assistance, relief and / or total cure:

- \* Allergies- congestion, Hay fever, Hives and Dermatitis
- \* Alzsheimers Disease
- \* Asthma
- \* Alcholism
- \* Cancers - eg: Liver ; Colon ; Breast ; Leukemia.
- \* Cardiovascular - eg: High Blood Presure ; High Cholesterol levels ; Weakened Heart Condition ;
- \* Colds and Flu
- \* Dental Health
- \* Detoxification and cleansing
- \* Diabetes
- \* Digestive irregularities - eg: Constipation ; Diarrhea
- \* Enery levels ; stamina and strength ; vigor
- \* Eye strain
- \* Gout
- \* Hypertension and stress
- \* Impotence
- \* Raised immune system fortification
- \* Increased resistance to infection
- \* Insomia
- \* Menapause
- \* Mental health ; Positive attitude ; Sharper intellect
- \* Migraine
- \* Nervous disorders and / or stress
- \* Prenancy complications
- \* Sinuses
- \* Skin blemishes - acne
- \* Ulcers
- \* Various types of chronic Arthritis and swollen joints
- \* Various types of back and bodilly pain s
- \* Weight control

8.8] When I first became involved with the product I rigorously tested its effectiveness and overall unbeatable cost efficiencies less than the cost of 2 coffies for a weeks supply and I'm a big guy.

8.1] A fellow user of the product she had had 3 hear attacks and relied on a pace maker. She travelled alot and within about 3 months with doctors tests was told she no longer required her pace maker the doctor was quite curios as to what she had been doing differently.

8.1] The next person tested on is a personal friend of mine who was informed by his doctor he had Leukemia and was given I belive 4 to 6 moths to live. I told him we will beat this and I had him take this product and see several natural paths who really had no other recomendation and this product as he will confirm belived cured his life threatening Leukemina in a mater of a few short months

8.2] The next person I tried it on was a retirement village resident Dutchman, He really quickened his step with it and really respected many benefits it provided. When he left to go back to the netherlands on a extended holiday trip he want to take some for his friends and failly their so purchased a whole box of it being 6 containers enough to last one person 72 weeks.

8.3] the next person was in 2002 my father got Alzgiemers short term memory impasirment and also became very depressed not getting out of bed for months etc. when I found out about his illness,

I inquired with his doctor through my mother, who knew about the product and being totally natural in its function did not interfere in anyway with his other medications he was on, so the doctor agreed to have it chartered. Within a week or most 10 days my father was out of bed and a changed man and later his short term memory impairment became a lot better too, with good energy and a happy spring in his step.

8.3.a] after not taking the product twice a day but instead just once a day my mother's decision and my mother at my mother's preference went to rest home care. Because I was not living close my elder sister was responsible for their care in the rural country while I managed the family home requirements. One day on Tuesday 19 July my sister phoned me to say he was in hospital (not taking the product for some time in the rest home) and that he had liquid on his lungs due to a weakened heart muscle, my sister said he had had a good life at 88 years and implying we should let him go. I reminded my sister that our father had on his rest home medical sheet, he wanted to be revived, and that as his children it was our responsibility to give him every chance of life. So I got in touch with his prior Doctor to phone the hospital and ask the Doctors to Charter it as we had it sent to the hospital. He was first chartered that same week Friday 22 July and by

the time I got to visit him in hospital the following week Wednesday 27 July 2005 he had miraculously totally recovered from a death bed as told me on the Tuesday 19 July by my sister. He was out of bed and sitting upright in a chair with side table in a public ward waiting for me we had great long lengthy father-son quality communication later he even walked with a walker about 40 meters down a long corridor following me. The hospital doctor himself was most impressed with the speed and efficiency of my father's water on lung near death recovery and asked me where to get the product, I said from me.

8.4] My own past personal experience with the product is giving up smoking, reducing alcohol intake and naturally without discipline gravitating into fruit shops to eat rather than going to fast food outlets all because of cellular intelligence change from negativity to positivity preferences without disciplining myself.

8.5] By taking the product in a glass of water or fruit juice twice a day as directed half an hour before meals, will not only assimilate in balance bio form all the products natural nutrients into the cells but will also assimilate the positive nutrients in the food you eat into the cells and discarding the negative substances within the foods. Very Exciting Product with exceptional Value the best first choice flagship for healthy insurance of life vitality.

8.6] The national Public health bill is so exorbitant it like America's and Australia's and UK etc is not financially sustainable and we must change what we have been doing for the last 5 years and getting only repeats of what we don't want for the next coming 5 years.

8.6.a] I understand it costs about \$600 per day for a patient bed in hospital. Knowing what I know I firmly believe this product used in public hospitals for elderly people recovering from illnesses or after operations will heal them faster. The product can be used with most any of our conventional medications without affecting / complications and the doctor's tests and blood tests etc will tell the doctor when the patient requires less support medications and / or no more medications at all, simple double check safety caveat)

8.7] imagine what it can do for health impaired elderly people still in their homes and or those in retirement villages and especially rest homes and rest home hospital care patient residents ??

8.8] Get the "spring" back in your step with real get up and go !!  
Is an excellent choice for those who are sick and tired of feeling sick and tired !, Why not invest in yourself or loved ones and give this a go ? Special offer inquiries please feel welcome to make inquiry direct phone Monday to Friday 8:30am to 5:30pm and Saturday 8:30am to 1pm are best times, Happy to help and serve your inquiry...

8.9] It has been recently brought to my attention by watching recently the TV 3 1pm Dr Phil McGrath clinical consultant psychiatrist who stated that people's front area of their brain function is not fully developed until age of 24 years. This brain area governs the person's sense of perception, element of risk and assessment of consequences etc.



8.10] I ask all health professionals and Governing law makers what part of fair minded logic common sense in this day and age , makes it feel right to provide legal obtainable alcohol to people under age of 24 years ??

8.10.a] I would like to see all legal alcohol consumption purchased from license premises and or drank in license premises without apparent present be raised to a minimum age of 21. years of age.

8.10.b] Military service enlistment remain at 18 years but offshore combat positions , other than safer peace keeping duties be limited to 21 years of age

\*\*\*\*\*

[9] SUSTAINABLE ECO-FRIENDLY / GREEN ENERGY Solutions discussion address: Low Cost Electricity Generation for Residential ; Commercial Premises , Industrial Premises , Agriculture / Farms ; Tertiary Institutions ; Hospitals etc. Including Awareness of Electric Car's being the way of the future.

9.1] Electric powered cars and transport vehicles are the way of the future.

9.2] Through long years of diligent research and analysis I have access to specialised electrical generation technology of which for example will provide a residential home with its own self contained electricity generator powered by source electricity current ( not fossil fuels like diesel or petrol etc ) and will also create added extra income for the family home by redirecting unused generated electricity power back into the mainstream electricity grid.

9.2.a] This cutting edge technology home generators will cost much less than any other to date known widely marketed technologies such as Solar, Wind Turbines, Tidal sea Turbine Generators etc

9.3] I also have access to and knowledge of other underground eco-friendly green technologies to meet humanitarian service needs and address numerous other problems that exist on the planet today, relevant to ecological earth healing life systems source sustainability.

\*\*\*\*\*

[10] SUSTAINABLE WAY OF THE FUTURE " SUPER FOODS " and other AGRICULTURE GDP PRODUCTION ENTERPRISE INITIATIVES discussion address- Supporting Both Domestic and Export Demand Viabilities

10.1 having a prior vocation in agriculture with 6 year certification qualification and my research study analytics in this subject matter is practically unlimited and far too much information to comment on here.

\*\*\*\*\*

[11] Aotearoa New Zealand National Anthem " God Defend ( Aotearoa ) New Zealand " in all its entirety

God Defend ( Aotearoa ) New Zealand

11.1] The words to the English version of 'God Defend New Zealand' were written by Thomas Bracken, and the music by John Joseph Woods (1876). The Anthem, as we know it, was first sung on Christmas Day 1876 in Dunedin by The Lydia Howard Burlesque and Opera Buffs Troupe accompanied by the Royal Artillery Band. The Anthem became New Zealand's National Hymn in 1940 and since 1977 has had equal status with 'God Save the Queen' as New Zealand's National Anthem.

1] God of Nations! at Thy feet,



In the bonds of love we meet,  
Hear our voices we entreat,  
God defend our free land.

2] Guard Pacific's triple star  
From the shafts of strife and war,  
Make her praises heard afar,  
God defend New Zealand.

3] Men of every creed and race,  
Gather here before Thy face,  
Asking Thee to bless this place,  
God defend our free land.

4] From dissension, envy, hate,  
And corruption guard our State.  
Make our country good and great,  
God defend New Zealand.

5] Peace, not war, shall be our boast,  
But, should foes assail our coast,  
Make us then a mighty host,  
God defend our free land.

6] Lord of battles, in Thy might,  
Put our enemies to flight,  
Let our cause be just and right,  
God defend New Zealand.

7] Let our love for thee increase,  
May thy blessings never cease,  
Give us plenty, give us peace,  
God defend our free land.

8] From dishonour and from shame,  
Guard our country's spotless name,  
Crown her with immortal fame,  
God defend New Zealand.

9] May our mountains ever be  
Freedom's ramparts on the sea,  
Make us faithful unto Thee,  
God defend our free land.

10] Guide her in the nations' van,  
Preaching love and truth to man,  
Working out Thy glorious plan,  
God defend New Zealand. E Ihowā Atua,  
O ngā iwi mātouā  
Āta whakarongona;  
Me aroha noa  
Kia hua ko te pai;  
Kia tau tō atawhai;  
Manaakitia mai  
Aotearoa

Ōna mano tangata  
Kiri whero, kiri mā,  
Iwi Māori Pākehā,

Repeke katoa,  
Nei ka tono ko ngā hē  
Māu e whakaahu kē,  
Kia ora mārire  
Aotearoa

Tōna mana kia tūl  
Tōna kaha kia ū;  
Tōna rongō hei pakū  
Ki te ao katoa  
Aua rawa ngā whawhai  
Ngā tutū a tata mai;  
Kia tupu nui ai  
Aotearoa

Waiha tona takiwā  
Ko te ao mārāma;  
Kia whiti tōna rā  
Taiāwhio noa.  
Ko te hae me te ngangau  
Meinga kia kore kau;  
Waiho i te rongō mau  
Aotearoa

Tōna pai me toitū  
Tika rawa, ponu pū;  
Tōna noho, tana tū;  
Iwi nō Ihowā.  
Kaua mōna whakamā;  
Kia hau te ingoa;  
Kia tū hei tauira;  
Aotearoa

11.2] This national anthem should be sung where at all possible in its English for entirety, it is the Best and Most Appropriate National Anthem for "Gods Own" Aotearoa New Zealand

11.3] I believe fair and reasonable that the official expression / representation of Aotearoa New Zealand in both Political Ceremonies involving overseas visiting dignitaries remain the same what is customary at present and in Sporting Activities where the Haka is performed that the Maori Language First Verse Translation and English Written First verse of God defend Aotearoa New Zealand be respectively sung prior to commencement of current sporting matches as is now performed and sport type respectively practiced today eg: Beginning of All Black Rugby game test matches.

11.4] Where the Haka is not currently performed at the beginning of other national sport representation international test game events, the First and Second Verse's of "God Defend Aotearoa New Zealand" (as currently in performed Rugby events)

Then in non current Haka performed sporting events, at the beginning of these other Sporting events which do not current have the Haka Performed then the first 2 verses of the current anthem be first sung in Maori language, followed by the complete 10 verse's of the entire anthem of the original version "God Defend New Zealand" be sung in English of which when reading the ten verses you will find in Section 11 National Anthem section, the reader will surely recognise a fantastic Higher Conscious God Recognition Prayer which transcends the awareness of all cultures English speaking people both in stadiums and TV / Internet global broadcasting of which I also believe

this complete 10 verse's of the National Anthum was originally  
Metaphysically Spiritually Channeled to the Auther by Almighty God  
Supreme Creator infinite intellence grace, in its time to come which is  
right now, originally meant by God Almighty as often as possible sung in praise pray to Almighty God  
in its full ten verse entirety.

11.5] Because English is the worlds most widely spoken single language and is also considered  
internationally English is the official language for various activities including Internet Interactive  
Communication.

11.6] The words to the English version of 'God Defend New  
Zealand' were written by Thomas Bracken, and the music by John Joseph  
Woods (1876). The Anthem, as we know it, was first sung on Christmas Day 1876 in Dunedin. I  
believe we currently have the very best of best  
appropriate National Anthum's sung in the World today, as will further  
be confirmed after reading section 11 on National Anthum specifics and  
the last closing paragraphs of this email draft submission followed by  
reading the astrus key point marketed paragraphs within the 65 page  
attachment documents to complete this submission document.

11.7] I belive a mimal flag change is in order retaing the southern cross staers to fit into the National  
antumn respective theme verse. But definitely some more Kiwi branding recognition would be good,  
as i write this several design ideas spring to mind.

\*\*\*\*\*

[12] AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND GOING FORWARD UNITED AS ONE PARTNERSHIP OF MAORI  
AND PAKEHA INTERGRATED INTO A MULTI-CULTURAL VALUE BASED FAMILY OF  
HUMANITY RESPECTFULL and JUST SOCIETY discussion address - Learning from past mistakes  
and previous non address of society / community conscous safeguard issues. Now replaced by a  
comprehensive range of fairly weighted balance of assured sustainable solutions of which in essence,  
surely will address the needs of all fair minded intelligent logical common sense acting citizens and  
residents of our mutually beloved Aotearoa New Zealand " Gods Own " country

12.1] I believe we should remain in the British Commonwealth with a caveatt Privy Counsell safeguard  
for our maneuvering and local aotearoa New Zealand corruption remainig in our Justice Court sytems  
, of which the Privy counsell and Governor generals position along with the up and coming younger  
generation monachy personalities has quite a nioce feel about it.

12.2] How ever if we keep doing for the next 5 / 50 years for the next 5/50 years without signicant  
chanbges made to our political leadership and Justice System leadership and including eco-logical  
organic earth healing unconscionable managent practices current engaged especially in the filds of  
agriculture enterprises and fishery resesources and sea bed eco life force support system stuartship  
and address numerous social concious issues of concen with a determined focuss toward fair for all  
SUSTAINABLE HIGHER CONSCIOUS Solitions incliding "God word " conscous living standards is  
the only way possible to realistically move forward with assurance we are leaving behind a worthy  
legacy uptake for the following generations mutialenjoyment.

12.2.a] We are all sick and tired of contradictory repeated lesser value results leadership examples  
received of which we are sure to receive again in the next 5 years if we dont move forward united with  
carefull consensus analysis quick sensible and respectfull action and all hands to the deck please ,  
with no sleeping slugs, required anymore!

12.3] As hypnotists understand and other expert aware persons understand there are 2 minds the  
subconscious and the counscious mind. Of the 2 the subconscious is most important because it  
controls largely the conscious mind of which both minds govern our attitude and thoughts and in turn  
the conscous mind governs what comes out of the mouth in or words and tone of voice atitue  
expressed followed by conscous action being like our minds either negative or positive end result  
cause and effect karma.

12.3.1] as discussed soon in more depth underswtanding. The mind is most important to controll the

mind is to master the senses rather than the senses mastering our minds.

12.3.2] Continually viewing or listening to negative end result material, will undoubtable affect our mind and programme our subconscious mind which ultimately governs our conscious mind.

12.3.3] The point here I would like to emphasise is that if our younger peoples brains are not fully developed until the age of 24 years old, according to recent information released by Dr Phil McGrath the TV3 Clinical Consultant Psychiatrist ( who was discovered by Oprah Winfrey ) He explained the front of the brain which governs the persons sense of perception, element of risk and assessment of consequences etc of which alcohol should be limited to these young persons, as I have further explained in the earlier section comencing clause 8.9] .

12.3.3] Young people are prone to watching so much TV and other media subconscious programing media and often time wasting negative effect material. It is strongly recommended in part for addressing this negative society we largely live by: To counteract this compound continue programming of the sentive receptive subconscious controlling attitude mind set Radio and Television licensed operators should be obligated by law to revolve at beginning and end of each Radio news broadcast these rotated selections of higher conscious mantras . And with television they could be both visialldisplayed and read out at beginning and end of all weather forcaste presentations , plus displayed rotated every day in all ANZ School Clasroomps, Universtity and Terslary Institutions Lecture Rooms etc ie:

- 1) "God is Ilove Live in Love "
- 2) " love knows no fear. So needs no falsehood to support it "
- 3) " Love seeks no reward. Love is its own reward.
- 4) " Life is a game play it ! Life is Love enjoy it !
- 5) " The most beneficial thing that can happen to apeson, is that he should draw Gods Love to himself "
- 6) " Love of God promtes fear of sin and makes one lead a moral life "
- 7) " Where there is love, there God is evident "
- 8) " Love saturates all activities with joy and peace "
- 9) " Love God andv you see God in every creature "
- 10) " God dwells in the heart full of compassion "
- 11) " Love all men without distinction "
- 12) " God can be realised only through Love "
- 13) " Love sees all asx one divine family "
- 14) " For a life of fulness and light. Love is the only path " Baba
- 15) " Love All, Serve All "
- 16) " Whatever you do should be filled with love "
- 17) You are all separate beads strung together on that one thread, God. "
- 18) " Love of the Country is the basis on which you can build Love for world community "
- 19) As you think,so you become , Think God be God "
- 20) There is no living being without the spark of Love "
- 21) What is the unmistakeable mark of a wise man ? It is Love, Love for all humanity "
- 22) " The earth is a great enterprise,a busy factory, where tyhe product is Love. "
- 23) " Offer service and receive Love "
- 24) " Love gives aqnd forgives. Ego gets and forgets. "
- 25) " Life is Loving, listening, lifting, learning, living. "
- 26) " Love grows with every gift of Love. The heart that pours out Love is ever full "
- 27) " Love alone confers lasting happiness and peace "
- 28) " The Lord is Love. His form is Love. All beings are Love.
- 29) " Love with no expectation of return "
- 30) " Love because your very nature is Love "
- 31) " Fill your heart with Love, then the whole world appears to be full of Love "

12.3] Introducing:

" Bhagavan ( Lord ) Sri ( Mr / Sir ) Sathya ( Truth ) Sai ( Mother ) Baba ( Father)

When the world falls into decline in human values the Lord God Almighty Conscious Avatar Incarnates to help serve and bring balance back into the world ; helping us to understand our life purpose and guiding us all to our own true self relised divinity withing us all.



12.3.1) Serving, without favour all cultures which make up the entire family of humanity, with Human Beings given dominion over all life on the planet and the gift of language by Lord God Almighty Supreme Creator omnipresent, omnipotent, all knowing ( at the atomic level vibration consciousness of which is imbedded universally in all matter and all life forces ) alpha and omega ( beginning and end ) Universe infinite intelligence being identified the same God in numerous spiritual worshipping faiths eg: Christianity - God ; Hinduism - Brahmin ; Buddhism - Supreme ; Islam - Alla ; Jewdeatism - Jehova Bahi - The Oneness all teaching the same resopective common denominator human values of ie: " Truth " ; Right Conduct " ; " Peace " ; " Love " ; " Non-Violence "

12.4] For numerous years I have researched and studied / analysed and after viweing numerous videos and listening to audio recored personalexperiences by the founder of the hard rock cafe famous restaurantr cafe world franchise fooner Mr Isaac Trigret adressing in 1992 a Global audience of powerful family nindustrialists also attended by the Prime Minister of Norway and at that time the Vice President if USA Mr Al Gore who was by profession also a experienced journalist and then reading numerous books ribiography series of books written by the ex retired executive of India Government Media Mr Kistariand speaking to numerous persons whom have made numerous visits to Baba 2 Asrames in south centra India located in the state of Bangalore one asram called Prisant Nylam ( Sanskrit meaning Abode of Supreme Peace ) and the second located in high country where its cooler in the India summer months called " White Field " the early dwelling place of this Universal Conscious GodPotent incarnatted soul into human body. with controll of the 16 total potents ie: " 5 ethers ", then five elements " ether , air , water, fire, earth and five senses ie: touch, sight, smell, sight , sound and the 16 controll of the " mind:

12.5] Famous people who know about Sai Baba are Issac Tigret te founderr of Hard Rock Cafe global franchise first opoenedcin London end of 1960's. Isaac spoke of his experiences with Sair Baba to a Global Audience Conference in about 1992, where attended world rich powerrfull industrial families and also the Prime Minister of Norway and then then Vice President of the USA Al Gore who also by earlier profession is a experienced journalist.

12.5.a] Isaac spoke of how in 1973 a very wealthy man coming home at 5am in the morning travelling ast 90 mile and hour in his porce Tegra through souther California canions his car left the road over a 400 foot ncliff and sai Baba materialised himself into the seat next to him holding this big stature of man Tigra in a vice like arm around grip. When the Porche reached the bottom of the cliff it was a total demoloshed right off and Isaac got up and walked away without a scratch on him. Many other metaphysical miricals persoformed to save Isaacs life to relise his life purpose in this incarnated life, a most intersting about 90 minute long testimoney audio tape, let me know if you want to listen to it and I'll endeavour to arrange a copy for you.

12.5.b] In about 1988 isaac listed on both the USA Nazdec and London Footsy stock exchanges sold his Global Hardrock Cafe Francise chain for exactly \$108,000,000 USA of which he held a 50% share holding. he visited Sai Baba to tellhim and Sai Baba said before he could speak I know I have weighed a perfect 108 lbs since I was 14 years old and Issaac said he wanted to donote the lot to sai Babas service work. sai Baba said we are going tobuld a world first Super speciality Hospital of which he instructed Isaac to go to London and recriut from the Priñce Charles scool of archecture a English Lord Numerorogy actitect specialist of which the anges in the design included 108 and also another was 33 for the number of years Christ Jesus of Nazereth was on the planet. The English Lord Achitect Specialist Inquired who was the person requesting his assistances, when Isaac said sai Baba the English Lord said if anybody can make it work sai Baba will. He would only come to india if he could bring his wife which was granted and ended up not charging sai Baba a penny for his complete services.

12.5.c] another intersting professionalperson who knows sai Baba in physical presence well is a Psuciatic Associate Professor of a Californian University, who prior to 1975 went to india specifically to meet Sai Baba and disprove him. Instead he to date has written 3 books in priase of Si Baba his first I have published in 1975 Titled " sai Baba The Holy Man and the Psychiatrist : by Samuel H. Sandweiss, MD ISBN 0-98600958-1-0

12.6] Sai Baba was born on 23 November 1926 into a humble but high God ( Brahmin ) conscious failly in south mid India a town called Putaparphi in the state of Bangalore. even though he had other sibblings his mother stated she conceivede sai baba while drawing water from a well, a ble circling

light came up from the Well into her mouth and she fell back onto the ground. At the time of his birth musical instruments in the house played on their own a auspicious sign of a incarnated God Avatar, as Sai has also stated he is a reincarnation of both prior Avatars Lord Rama 10,000 (k) years ago and Lord Krishna 5,000 (K) years ago.

12.7] Some of you reading this may be aware of the recent TV#Six week series at 7:30pm Tuesday nights titled : " Dynamo, Magician Impossible, Global Phenomenon " which series finishes tomorrow night 7:30pm TV 3 Tuesday 6 August 2013 , is demonstrating the God like ability to out perform conventional law of physics as taught in Universities, by tapping in with mind control at the atomic vibration level creating what ever he wishes. eg: I have seen him out on the street straight up camera journalism checks, with him disappearing completely, also invisible transport to a neighboring roof top building in Miami , make plastic ornamental butterflies in a public hotel lobby come alive and fly around the room , plus walk horizontally from the top of a high rise building perpendicular to the wall of the building walking with no supports at all from top to bottom footpath as people stared in amazement taking photos etc also him walk on the London Thames River too and picked up by police boat lots and lots of metaphysical undeniable reality abilities, just like Sai Baba had done to bring attention to our own human spiritual being self realised divine consciousness and to look within ourselves for our own pure divinity by grace of God abilities . All Part I believe of the evolution of humanity awareness experiences of this auspicious age we are currently living experiencing .

12.8] Remember the Christian Holy Bible King James Version where St John the visionary author of the last book of the New Covenant Testament of Christ Jesus of Nazareth, titled " Revelation of Lord Jesus Christ " ( Revelations ) . therein the last days before the raised new Christ consciousness in the world / Descending from the clouds of the returned Jesus Christ prior there will be catastrophes of Earth Quakes, Floods , Famines / Droughts, Moral Degradation, Anarchy in the Streets and Wars etc etc. Look at for example several years ago the unheard of Floods in Northern Queensland Australia and even Christchurch quakes and numerous other global catastrophes including riots and warring in the streets in many countries and also the compounding demise of global economics and financial institutional strife's etc.

12.9] Sai Baba has raised to life dead people and healed many others illness's and health impairments.

12.10 Baba in his earlier years of about 14 years old when he left his home to fulfill his service to humanity ordained destiny. Predicted the age he would pass over and he passed over 2 years ago on Easter Sunday morning ( the Christian Celebration of the raised Jesus Christ ) 2011 and the same year as our Christchurch main earthquakes too being 22 February and June 2011 of which I personally believe quite auspicious considering the requirement in society today around the world for a raised higher Christ example consciousness leadership by example human \ and spiritual values for a evolving destiny of humanity respective to the global changes we are currently experiencing

12.9] Sai Baba says quote ie: " Cleanse your emotions , passions impulses, attitudes, reactions. That is the essence of spiritual discipline.

12.10] Sai Baba has been prior witnessed as referring affectionately to Aotearoa New Zealand , calling it quote ie: " New Sai Land " Want to know more of Sai Babas actual transcript teachings, taken in his first 70 odd years, ( he passed over at the age of 85 earth years Easter Sunday Morning 2011 ), check the chronology numbered page attachment documents with colour photos Pages 1 to 58

\*\*\*\*\*

[13] Some Closing Reiterations:

For example the First of 10 Commandments States: Worship the Lord thy God with all your hearts , all your minds and all your

soul, thou shalt have no other god's before me [ ie: numerous human

errors of lusts for money, property, uncontrolled / non monitored power, unhealthy / anti social desires of the flesh ; soul urge anxiety and

stress ; fuss over possessions of many often unnecessary, while others of our

earthly brothers and sisters created by the same God unfairly go without.

13.1] Remember we are all supposedly created by the one same God Supreme Creastor omnipresent universal infinite intelligence, of whom we all at times give reverence to, so in truth aren't we all of Gods ownership and not mans and therefore answerable to God by way of the word of God and grace of God ?? Therefore if God created us all and every life form we know of on our beloved planet mother earth, and respectively where a person has a greart idea and a visionary to bring about a group of engineer intellects and business management with funding of the successfull company gains the marketed recognition and product respect by the buying public whose purchases support the companies financial gain ande viability. Therefore respectively is all that money generated profits in reality Gods money, just the same as it is commonly bandied arround these days in sustainability consciousness we are but stewarts of the Land to pass on in legacy to future generations the planet sustained in good health.

13.2] Again I remind you much like Mr Bill Gates who once was the Wealthiest man on the planet. Through conscionable counsel with his father who is a retired lawyer and Bills wife they have now set up the Gates Foundation with a mission purpose to eliminiate disease in all countries \including Africa and other third world socio economic countries using Bills amassed wealth. This is purely a classic example of what ilam saying all money is Gods money and nobody gathers / amasses large volumnes of wealth without the will of God and participated purchases of product and services by God also created other persons. You hurt someone else you automatically consciously or unconsciously hurt yourself, through universal law divine plan we are all connected. There is no reason why anybody on this planet should go hungry for good quality nutritious food, clothing, housing, education and inturn worthy employment as to their abillityies and within keeping Gods divine sacred word. Distribution is the key and the systematic raising of comnsciousness to deslve harmoneously the human errors of lusts and greed.

13.3] As is the feeling so is the result. Good and evil are based on your feelings. hence develop noble thoughts and spread the message of love to the entire world. Cultivate the feeling that allare your brothers and sisters - Bhagavan Sri Sathya Sai Bab....

Peace in the Truth of Love

" caring ; sharing ; respect ; responsibility ; honesty  
Love, light nand Peace be with you

John Hillary Corbett

Theology Analyst and Sustainable Solutions

Research and Development Analytics Servant.

Paragon Advantage Business Development Systems

Inquiries

Tel. DDI: ( 8:30am to 5:30pm Monday to Friday Best Times )





## 3.3 THE TEN PRINCIPLES

*"Rules are necessary until the members realise the spiritual unity of all. When they become incapable of inflicting harm or transgressing the moral code, rules become superfluous." Baba*

### THE TEN PRINCIPLES

1. Treat as sacred, the land in which you were born. Have patriotism to your nation - but do not criticise other nations or put others down. Not even in your thoughts or dreams should you think of bringing grief to your country.
2. Respect all religions equally.
3. Recognise the brotherhood of man and treat all as brother. Love all.
4. Keep your house and surroundings clean for this will promote hygiene and health and help you.
5. Practise charity, but do not encourage beggars by giving money. Provide them with food, clothing and shelter. Help them in other ways but do not encourage laziness.
6. Never give a bribe or take a bribe. Do not yield to corruption.
7. Curb envy and jealousy; expand your vision and outlook; treat all equally regardless of caste and creed.
8. Do as much as possible by yourself though wealthy and having servants. Do service to society in person.
9. Have and cultivate love for God and fear sin. Abhor sin.
10. Never go against the law of the land. Follow these diligently both in word and in spirit.

### THE RULES OF THE GAME

Every man is engaged in searching for something lost. Life is the chance afforded to him to recover the peace and the joy that he had lost, when last he was here. If he recovers them now, he need not come again. But, he loses them through ignorance of their value and of the means of retaining them. If only he would stay in the consciousness of Shivoham ... "I am Shiva; I am immortal, I am the source and spring of Bliss" ... he would be supremely content; but, instead of this correct evaluation of himself, this recognition of his innate reality, man goes about weeping at his helplessness, his inadequacy, his poverty, his evanescence. This is the tragic tale from which man has to be rescued.

Sacrifice, so that you may be saved. You have to sacrifice, not a bleating sheep or a horse or a cow, but your animality, the bestial lust and greed, hate and malice. Sacrifice these and you earn the heaven of unflinching peace. Killing a sheep is a cheap trick, which will not deceive anyone; for, you are asked to kill the sheep inside you, the cowardly beast that revels in the mass and perpetrates mob fury in blind anger.

Limit, control, regulate, set bounds and bounds; that is the way to succeed. If people let loose their thoughts, words and deeds, calamity will be the consequence. Shashtra means that which 'lays down limits'; interest in the art of living is created by these rules. Imagine a game of football which has no rules: the ball is never 'out'; there is no foul, no corner, no offside, no hands, nothing by which you can decide who plays well or ill, who wins or loses. The game will lose all zest; it will be pandemonium, a free fight. Rules of behaviour must be observed by politicians, rulers, subjects, monks, who are leaders of the community and heads of monasteries, scholars and others, for they are exemplars and guides and their responsibilities are greater.

- ✦ The eye scatters your vision in a hundred directions; the ear drags your mind to many false melodies; the hands hanker after a hundred flimsy acts. They degrade and demoralise man. Man being divine must have the divine all around him all the time, in order to be alive; like fish, he must have the water of divine joy all around him.
- ✦ Above all, recognise this truth - Sai is in all. When you hate another, you are hating Sai; when you hate Sai, you are hating yourself. When you inflict pain on another, remember that the other is yourself, in another form, with another name. Envy causes pain on those who are envied. When another's fortune is green, why should your eyes be red? Why get wild when another eats his fill? Give up this vice of envy; be happy when another is happy. That is more pleasing to the Lord than all the mantras you recite, or all the flowers you heap on His picture or image, or even the hours you spend in repeating the Name or meditation. (231165)
- ✦ Your behaviour and character are very important and these should be reflected in your adherence to discipline and good manners. Today, the nation is in turmoil due to lack of discipline. You should follow the maxim: "Help ever; Hurt never." (110494)

#### FOUR EVILS

- ✦ Members of Sai Organisations should cultivate certain desirable practices. For instance, they should regulate their diet, because one's food influences one's thoughts. Smoking and intoxicating drinks have to be given up. They are ruinous for the health. meat-eating should also be given up because eating animal food promotes animal tendencies. The fourth evil that has to be got rid of is gambling. Those who take to the Spiritual path should avoid as much as possible these four bad practices. It is sinful to slaughter poor animals for one's food. Sai members should follow this motto: Help Ever, Hurt Never. There is no meaning in professing to respect human values without observing the rule that you should cause no harm to others in any form whatsoever. (211195)



## WHY THE DIVINE INCARNATES

In this situation (where humanness has virtually disappeared), what is it that man should seek? How can he attain peace and happiness. The first requisite is the cultivation of the love of God. The scriptures and the ancient sages have declared that the Divine incarnates to punish the wicked and protect the good. This is not correct. The Divine incarnates to inculcate love in mankind and teach how love should be promoted and practised. Only when such love is developed will man be free from sorrow and trouble. Sins will be wiped out and fear will cease to haunt men. (290788)

You should note that the Divine comes as Avatar only to teach mankind the truth about love. "Oh man, it is because you lack love and are filled with selfishness that the world is plunged in so much conflict and chaos. It is only when you develop love and the spirit of sacrifice that you will realise the divinity that is in the human." The man who has no spirit of sacrifice will be a prey to all ills. A man without love is a living corpse. It is love and sacrifice which makes man Divine.

Love alone is the fruit of love. Love is its own witness. There is no trace of self-interest in it. Because love exists for its own sake, it has no fear. It is to teach humanity the way of love that Avatars come in the world. The world displays the diversity that has emanated from the One. (030988)

I have come to restore Love among mankind, to cleanse it of narrowness and restrictive attitudes. That is the main task in the revival of righteousness. It is not enough to talk about the prime importance of Love in the task of human rehabilitation. One must set the example, in actual practice. This hall is a symbol of that Love, resulting in joy for this town. When words, deeds and thoughts emanate from hearts filled with Love - pure, untarnished, such as Love for God and for man as the image of God - all who contact you will feel elated. If you love your real self and not your body, you will realise that the same real self is the core of every being and you will start loving every being as much as you do yourselves. This is real self-realisation. This is the truth; that is to say, a fact that can never be denied or deviated from during the passage of time. (010871)

The Lord is Love, His Form is Love,  
All beings are Love, Love saves and serves,  
Through Love alone can Good arise,  
Love reveals the God in all.

Love binds one person to another; Love attaches one thing to another. Without Love the Universe is naught. The highest Love makes us aware of the Lord in every one. The Lord is equally present in all. Life is Love; Love is Life. Without God, deprived of God, nothing and nobody can exist. We live on and through the Divine Will. It is His will that operates as Love, in each of us. It is He who prompts the prayer, "Let all the worlds be happy". For, He makes us aware that the God we adore, the God we love, the God we live by, is in every other being as Love. Thus Love expands and encompasses all creation.

Love is the fruit of life. The fruit has three components: the skin, the juicy kernel and the seed. To experience the fruit, we have first to remove the skin. The skin represents egoism, the 'I' feeling, the excluding, limiting individualising principle. The seed represents 'selfishness', the 'mine' feeling, the possessive, the greedy, desirous principle. This too has to be discarded. What remains is the sweet juice, the taste which the Upanishads describe as Divine, the Love Supreme, is light, immortal nectar, creator. Everyone has the right to partake of this nectarine love and to share it with others. No one is excluded on the basis of race, caste, creed or place of origin. The only condition is: "Have the skin and the seed been removed?" (251281)

## DIVINE LOVE

Students should understand the difference between worldly love and Divine Love. Worldly love knows only how to receive and not to give. Divine Love gives and forgives and does not receive. It does not expect any return. In worldly love, there is no spirit of sacrifice. The Vedas declare that immortality can be attained only through sacrifice and by no other means. (280592)

Devotion directed to the Lord is called Divine Love and is the easiest of all paths for the realisation of the goal.

Pure Divine Love is the stage where service to the Lord alone matters and is its own reward. (Teachings of SSSB 77)

You may consider that the love within you and the love represented by God are the same. But there is this difference. God's love is totally selfless. It is absolutely pure. It is eternal. It is flawless. Human love is self-centred and tainted. Such a love cannot merge with God's love. It is only when one is free



from egoism, pride, hatred and envy that God will abide in you. Without renunciation if a person is immersed in worldly pleasures and leads a mundane life, all his devotion is only artificial and a kind of self-deception. Such devotion will not lead him to God.

✖ Today the world is full of such persons. people claim that they are loving God. I have not seen a single person who really loves God. Everyone loves God for his own sake and not for the sake of God. This is pure selfishness. Man seeks all things in the world for his own reasons. Even God is sought for such a reason. god cannot be got so easily. The heart has only a single seat. There is room in it for only one person. If you install worldly desires on that chair, how can you expect God to sit on it? God will enter that seat only if you empty it of all other things. (210892)

✖ The world is full of egoism and acquisitiveness, lust and hatred. When man tries to utilise nature to get rid of these bad traits, then he will be able to experience peace, love and forbearance. Love can be got only through love and by no other means. Hence, spiritual aspirants should develop Divine Love. Love is Divine. It seeks no return. Its only aim is to realise God. (140890)

✖ God is the very embodiment of Love (*Prema*). Man is a spark of the Divine. You may find a man without anger, without truth or without peace, but you cannot find anyone in the world devoid of love. Love is present equally in all human beings as the one effulgent divine quality. This love may be expressed in different ways, but its nature is the same.

✖ Man is thus an aspect of the Cosmic Consciousness. Unfortunately, however, because man directs his love towards worldly objects, he is unable to recognise his divinity. His mind gets polluted because of association with the external world. As a result, even his love gets tainted and his mind becomes incapable of cherishing the beautiful form of the Lord. Only when he directs his love towards God will man be able to experience the Divine within him. (060389)

✖ How is divine love to be cultivated?

(a) Consider the faults of others, no matter how large, to be insignificant; consider your own faults, no matter how insignificant, to be large and then repent and correct your faults. In this way you acquire the qualities of brotherliness and forbearance.

(b) Whatever you do, with yourself or with others, do

it while remembering that God is omnipotent and omnipresent. He sees everything and hears and knows everything. Discriminate between the true and the false and speak only the truth, always. Discriminate between the right and the wrong and do only the right. Strive every moment to be aware of the presence of God. The body is the temple of the soul, so whatever happens in the temple is the concern of the soul. So, too, this world is the body of God and all that happens in it, positive or negative, is his concern. By observing the relationship between the body and the soul, observe also the relationship between God and the world.

✖ The relationship of the soul and God, the kinship between them, can be grasped by everyone who acquires and uses three main instruments: a mind free of attachment and hatred, truthful speech and a body free from internal and external disturbance. (*Prema V 21*)

✖ God is the embodiment of love. Man, who has emerged from God, is also an embodiment of love. But, because he expresses his love towards external objects, he is forgetting the truth about his inner being. Instead of limiting his love within narrow confines, man should extend it to all and thereby make his life purposeful and worthy.

✖ Today love is disappearing even between mother and children, father and son, husband and wife, and between friends. Narrow minded attachments are divisive in their nature. These should give place to a broad feeling of love and regard for all on the basis that the same Divine is present in everyone. (240389)

✖ The only wealth one can carry with him after death is the love of the Lord. One should strive to earn that wealth during his life. This can be done only by selfless devotion and love. To earn God's love, one has to dedicate one's time, body and actions to the service of the Lord. This was the realisation that came to Arjuna after listening to the message of Sri Krishna. He declared: "I shall carry out whatever you say". Arjuna, who was an exceptionally intelligent person, came to this conclusion only after every kind of argument with Krishna. (070489)

## LOVE ALL BEINGS

✖ Embodiments of Divine Love! Realising that the *Atma* in everyone is the same, extend your love to all. It does not matter if you do not practice any spiritual discipline. Your love to others will raise you to the highest level of spirituality. Bear no ill-will towards



anyone. When you harm anyone, realise you are doing harm to God. When you develop this kind of universal love, it will be the basis for unity. (180789)

The Grace of God cannot be won through the gymnastics of reason, the contortions of Yoga or the denials of asceticism. Love alone can win it, Love that needs no requital, Love that knows no bargaining, love that is paid gladly, as tribute to the All Loving, love that is unwavering. Love alone can overcome obstacles however many and mighty. There is no strength more effective than Purity, no bliss more satisfying than Love, no joy more restoring than devotion, no triumph more praiseworthy than surrender. The Gita says you must be without hatred to all beings; but, that is not enough. A wall has no hatred towards any being! But is that the ideal? No, you must positively Love all beings, actively Love, actively engage yourself in acts of Love. That alone wins the Grace you crave for. (SS 89,164)

We must endeavour to love all. If we are to earn the love of the Lord, we have to love everyone. The best way to love God is to love all. Love all, serve all. Hating everyone, cavelling at everyone, feeling jealous of everyone, if you want to experience grace, how can you have it? Only if there is water in the tank, you can get water in the tap. If the tank is dry, how can you draw water from the tap? If you fill the tank of your heart with divine love, you can have love towards everyone and receive love from everyone. (290588)

The dualistic attitude is rampant in man today. Dualism can never eliminate sorrow. It can only increase it. It takes man far from bliss. Therefore, it is essential to cultivate the sense of oneness. Love alone signifies that oneness. For this love, there is no path, no reward, no discipline other than love itself. The more you develop this love, the more you experience bliss. (290788)

It is only the person who does self-sacrifice who can acquire self-satisfaction. Since the students have lost all these four qualities, education, students and teachers too have lost their value. Man enjoys freedom and justice only when he has cultivated the qualities of harmony and adjustment and feeling of Atmic oneness. Universal love springs out of this Atmic oneness. This love is the basis of universal brotherhood. Man finds fulfilment by experiencing this nectarine love and sharing it with fellow humans. Thus by this love alone, the divinity in you will shine, pure strength will arise, universal harmony will be possible. (SSB 93,106)

## SOW LOVE

In this gathering, people from many countries, speaking many languages, belonging to many races, are present. They are all single-mindedly united in Love for Sai and in Love from Sai, in spite of differences in nationality, race, creed, colour and dress. This is my real task. This is the consummation of the yearnings of the ancient seers and sages of this land. Develop this one-ness, this Unity in Love, hold it ever before you as the ideal. Religions arise from the minds of men; they are not external to him. When minds are polluted, religion too suffers pollution. Those who deny religion can be denoted as having distorted or polluted minds. Of course, religion is not related to practices and prohibitions like "Don't touch me! Don't touch this." Every religion teaches only good principles and disciplines. When the mind of man is steadfast in the good, how can religion be bad?

Therefore, acquire the Love that draws all into the One. By this means, you can put down the fears and anxieties, the greed and envy, the hatred and haughtiness that are today infecting the peoples of the world and establish an era of peace and joy. Let all the worlds be happy - this is the prayer that comes naturally from every human heart. This is the goal to which the eternal path leads. Every one must sing of this goal, live in the melody, in the highest Bliss, the universal soul (*Paramatma*).

Embodiments of Love! Do not seek to find differences between one person and another. Seek rather ways and means to strengthen the bonds of kinship, through Love. Factions and fighting emerge among the followers of the same family because they have not learnt to love. From the self-same mind, many conflicting feelings emerge. Why? Love has not been nursed and grown therein.

You have to sow Love and grow Love and destroy the weeds of fear and hatred that have spread over the world. Make the world the happy Home of Love. (191180)

## MANIFEST LOVE

Love must be manifested as service. Service. Service must take the form of food for the hungry, solace for the forlorn, consolation for the sick and the suffering. Jesus wore himself out in such service. The heart full of compassion is the temple of God. Jesus pleaded for compassion. Compassion was His message. He was sorely distressed at the sight of the poor. This day,



Jesus is worshipped but His teachings are neglected. Sai is being worshipped, but his teachings are neglected. Everywhere, pomp, pageantry, hollow exhibitionism! Lectures, Lectures, Lectures! No activity, no love, no service. Heroes while lecturing, zeros while putting what is said into practice. Develop compassion. Live in Love. Be good; do good and see good. This is the way to God. (251281)

Consider your heart as *Atma*. Soften it and make it full of compassion. That is the only spiritual exercise you need to perform. Narasimhan has told you that so many people are coming to Prasanthi Nilayam from different parts of the world. What brings them here? Are invitations sent? Does anyone ask them to come? It is only on account of the love that is here and felt heart to heart. Through love you can accomplish anything in the world. Consider love as the *Atma* itself. However many scriptures you may read and however many spiritual exercises you may do, if you do not allow your heart to melt with compassion your life will be a sheer waste. All practices have to be directed towards softening your heart so that it will flow with kindness and love. Develop this feeling of compassion and allow it to flow fully and spread among all the peoples of the world. (300387)

Love is inherent in man, but like a seed that has to be nourished by manure and water, love in man has to be fostered by dedicated service. Love is a sacred quality. It is like nectar. A man who has tasted the immortal sweetness of Divine love will not desire anything else in the world. Life must become a constant manifestation of love. Today love is manifested in a constricted selfish manner. It needs to be expressed in service to society. It has to be offered to others and shared with them. Thereby love becomes a reciprocal, ever-widening experience. (241187)

#### LIVE IN LOVE

When Love is the lever that operates the mind, only good can result. That is why I always emphasise the role of Love. Live in Love; Love is Life. Without loving or being loved, no being can exist on the earth. Love sustains, Love strengthens, Love is the urge behind all adventure, all sacrifice, all success. (010871)

There is nothing bad in God's view. Hence there should be no hatred or ill-will towards any being. It is only when you love all that you can be said to love God. When you hate anyone you are hating God.

(030988)

The troubles besetting the world today cannot be removed except through the promotion of unity. This unity can be promoted only through love. There is nothing that cannot be accomplished through love. Love is God. God is Love. Live in Love. (030988)

Looking a little closer, we discover that life itself is Love. They are not two but one. Love is the very nature of life, as burning is the nature of fire, or wetness of water, or sweetness of sugar. We tend a plant only when the leaves are green; when they become dry and the plant becomes a lifeless stick, we stop loving it. Love lasts as long as life exists. The mother is loved as long as there is life in her; when life departs, we bury her without the least compunction. Love is bound with life. In fact, Love is Life. The person with no Love to share is as bad as dead. This is the reason why love expands in an ever widening circle. (251281)

Sai servants have to develop the love in them, share it with others and fill the whole world with love. True love should be distinguished from attachments of various kinds. That love is a synonym for God. Love is God. Live in Love. The love of God comes from the depths of the heart. Sai servants should understand this love and render service in the right spirit to all mankind.

People ask how they can experience God. The answer was given by Ramakrishna Paramahansa, when he told a questioner that if he loved God with the same intensity with which he loved his wife and children he would be able to experience God.

Perform all actions as an offering to God. Do not make any distinction between your official work and your work in the Sai organisation. Spirituality cannot be divided into compartments. The Sathya Sai organisation was set up solely to enable members to manifest their love in all their activities. You should manifest the divinity within you. That is Self-realisation, the realisation of your oneness with the Divine. (181195)

People may claim that they are engaged in social service, that they are directing or sharing in government activities which promote the welfare of the community. But, whatever is done as a job, without inspiration or renunciation and heart-felt Love, cannot be Service. (211170)

Above all, cultivate love. There is nothing greater

than love. Love is common to everyone on earth. It knows no distinctions of race, religion, language or nationality. No religion has spoken against love. It is love that has brought you all here. Strengthen that love. Love is god. Live in love. (251287)



## 4.2 TRUTH

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

"The truth is from your Lord, so do not be a doubter." *Mohammed*

"Do not obscure truth by falsehood, or knowingly conceal the truth." *Mohammed*

"Truth has many aspects. Infinite truth has infinite expressions. Though the sages speak in diverse ways, they express the one and the same truth." *Sri Krishna*

"The inner fire of Ahura Mazda (Omnipotent God), to see we yearn - He blazes mightily through truth." *Zarathushtra*

"Have confidence in the truth, although you may not be able to comprehend it, although you may suppose its sweetness to be bitter, although you may shrink from it at first. Trust in the truth." *Buddha*

"Thou shouldst not bear false witness against thy neighbour." *Jesus Christ*

"I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; no one goes to the Father except by me. Now that you have known Me, you will know my Father also, and from now on you do know Him and have seen Him." *Jesus Christ*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### ABSOLUTE TRUTH

Absolute truth is beyond the reach of Time and Space; it is indivisible. It does not begin, it is always and ever existent; it is the basis, the fundamental, the self-revealing. Knowing it, experiencing it, is the highest wisdom. It cannot be marked out as such and explained by some characteristics. It is Adrusya, that is, invisible to the eye. (Sai Avatar 962)

Truth is that which does not hold anyone in dissatisfaction but elevates one to more genuine forms of happiness, until its absolute state is reached. It is not contradicted by any other experience and does not point to the existence of anything better or higher than it. That which never changes and is unrestricted by anything is Truth.

Physical science is objective and cannot lead to Absolute Truth, but spiritual science or *Brahma Vidya* can lead to the Absolute Truth. God alone is Truth; all others are mere dust. Do you agree? Yes, God alone is Real and Great; everything else is unreal and valueless. There is nothing second to God. Live in God. (070380)

Truth has manifested itself in the cosmos. Without

Truth there can be no universe. Everything has emanated from Truth. "The Lord has created everything out of Truth. There is no place anywhere without Truth. That is the pure Absolute Self". All wealth, all pleasures come from Truth. The Vedas, the Upanishads and all scriptures have their origin in Truth. Truth is the proper abode of God. Truth and God are inseparable. (231195)

Truth is one and for all time Truth. Whatever changes, know that to be untruth. Once you were small and grew bigger. That is also untruth. Where is the body of the ten-year old? All has merged into the present body. First untruth, then, when we have the experience, we know the Truth. Dark and light are not different; they are one only. (CSSB 3)

Sathya Sai means He who is based on Truth, who reclines on Truth, which the massive coils of objective desires cannot entangle. Truth knows no defeat; Truth knows no fear. It marches on, heedless of acclamation or declamation. (240373)

#### TRUTH IS GOD

Truth is God. The Upanishads declare: "God is all



sweetness". This means that God is present in subtle form everywhere, like sugar in sugarcane and butter in milk. Although it is difficult to have a direct perception of God, His presence can be experienced in many ways. The sweetness in sugar, the sourness in lime fruit, the bitterness of the margosa leaf, all testify to the presence of the Divine. (231195)

God wears Truth; the good seek Truth; the bad are rescued by Truth. Truth liberates; Truth is power; Truth is freedom. It is the lamp that illumines the heart and dispels doubt and darkness. The offulgence of God is Truth. Welcome God in your heart. Install him there as a result of yearning. (290769)

God is the embodiment of Truth. Truth is the foundation of the Universe. This Truth transcends the mind and speech and is beyond the categories of Time and Space. Vedanta has described it as *Ritam* (Spiritual Truth). It is also called Transcendental Truth. Truth is that which remains unchanged over time. You must live up to this Truth. You must realise that the Divine is present in everything. Only when you can recognise the omnipresence of the Divine will you be able to experience the Divine. (150988)

The screen is the Truth and the images that flit across it are false; when you see the film you do not see the screen as screen; you forget its existence and you think that there is just the picture and nothing else as its base. But the screen is there all the time and it is only the screen that makes you experience the picture. God is the screen and the objective world is the film. (101061)

## TRUTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS

In the Ramayana, truth and righteousness are the most important concepts. The Vedas, which are regarded as their very life-breath by Indians, have proclaimed: "Speak the truth; act righteously". In order to honour the plighted word (of his father), Rama elected to go to the forest leaving Ayodhya. Truth is the foundation for all righteousness. There is no greater religion than Truth. Rama stood out as the upholder of truth to fulfil the promise of his father, to maintain the traditions of his Ikshvaku dynasty, to protect his country and for the sake of the welfare of the world. Everyone who calls himself a human being should stand up for truth in the same manner. It is said of high-souled men that what they speak, what they think and what they do are in perfect accord. In the case of the wicked, their thoughts, words and deeds are at variance with each other. By these definitions Rama

was a high-souled one and Ravana was an evil-souled being. (140489)

"Speak the truth, pursue righteousness." This is the great pronouncement of the ancient Upanishads and Scriptures of Indians. Truth and righteousness are the stepping-stones to human greatness. The Puranas have also declared: "Truth alone triumphs." Victory adores truth. There is no greater righteousness than truth", declare the Puranas.

Truth is God. It is supreme folly to forget this fact and seek to obtain the grace of God by all kinds of practices. (290490)

Truth and Righteousness are at the root of human existence. No one should think it difficult to adhere to Truth. In fact it is easier to speak the truth while it needs a lot of cleverness to tell an untruth and sustain it. (100394)

## OUR INNER REALITY IS TRUTH

The omnipresence of Energy - it is dormant or latent or patent, but it is everywhere at all times. It exists in a piece of cloth or in a sheet of paper. It is the Truth of all that is. Everything that disintegrates loses energy; everything that 'originates' exemplifies energy. This tumbler is a bundle of latent energy. The Upanishads declare it has temporary form and a temporary name. But, its reality is existence (*Sat*), knowability (*Chit*), and capable of contributing to the joy of awe and wonder (*Ananda*). Not this tumbler only. Everything in the Universe is vibrant with Being, Awareness, Bliss (*Sat, Chit, Ananda*). We (*Sat*) are intelligent (*Chit*) and blissful (*Ananda*). These three are attributes of Divinity, which is our dormant but dominant force. Ignorant of this Truth, structures are built up and paraded on other bases. mankind suffers from fear and hatred, on account of this fundamental defect in the search for Knowledge. (220582)

Man is burdened with the delusion that the true is false, that the temporary is eternal. Long identification has trained him so. He has to be re-educated into the right vision. The truest thing, that fact that persists unchanged, is the 'I' itself. All else is unreal, but appearing as real. (051070)

The Divinity in you is changeless, blemishless, without beginning or end. Just as the washerman removes the dirt in a cloth and restores its original whiteness by washing with soap and beating it on a stone, man should try to regain his vision of the pure



effulgent *Atma*, by washing his heart in the water of Love with the soap of earnestness and sacrifice. This is the way to realise one's Inner Reality which is Truth, Wisdom, Endlessness, God (*Sathyam, Jnanam, Anantham, Brahma*). (080493)

The word '*manava*' (man) means one who lives free from ignorance. What is this ignorance? It is to regard himself as that which he is not. He is not the body. He is not the mind. The besetting evil in men is the sense of 'mine'. The acquisitive and possessive feeling. This is the cause of all other evils. Man has to develop the consciousness that he is Divine. The breath which man inhales and exhales 21,600 times a day conveys the message of 'I am He' (Soham) - the Truth about man's Divine reality. (060389)

You feel there is something behind and beyond all this fleeting fantasy; something that persists through all the successes and defeats, all the tears and smiles, all this mirth and moan; but you are unable to grasp it and realise that it is the same entity that underlies the entire universe. You are one with the most distant star and the least little blade of grass. You shine as dew on the petal of the rose; you swing from star to star; you are part and parcel of all this manifestation. (251169)

#### DISCOVER TRUTH ABOUT ONESELF

Truth about oneself is to be learnt first. When man does not know his own truth, how can he judge others or deal with others? When man knows that he is the indestructible, eternal Divine, he is freed from fear. Truth can shine forth only from a purified mind and a clarified intellect. The units of the Sathya Sai Service Organisation must be ever active in following and observing the disciplines laid down for these two processes. Man has to overcome the animal in him. The animal has to be laid low and the Master of all animals installed in the heart. This aim has to be constantly borne in mind by the Organisation and its members; the journey towards it has to be steady and fervent. Patience, tolerance, fortitude, equanimity, fraternity - these will prove valuable equipment for the pilgrim. Do not distinguish between one fellow-pilgrim and another on the basis of caste, creed or colour, and do not divide them into friends or foes. Recognise only the common traits, the uniting efforts, the basic divinity. Rich and poor, scholarly and illiterate - these are distinctions that do not hold good for long, for they are but outer frills. (290376)

Men are immersed in the sea of cosmic Truth-Consciousness-Bliss, but they have not realised it.

Being-Awareness-Bliss (*Sat-Chit-Ananda*) is everywhere, both within us and without us, but it continually eludes and tantalises us. We are like men wading through a river but incapable of quenching our thirst. We need not search for Divinity in the external world. We have to realise it within ourselves. The divine effulgence of Being-Awareness-Bliss is concealed by the perverted nature of the human mind. (SSB 79,13)

The discovery of truth - that is the unique mission of man. Man is a mixture of illusion and God; the illusion throws a mist which hides the God; but through the action of the healthy impulses inherited from acts performed while in previous bodies or through cleansing done by austerities in this body or through the Grace of the Lord Himself, illusion melts away; for it is just a mist which flees before the sun. Then man is transformed into God and this world is elevated into a place of tranquillity. (060362)

#### HAVE FAITH IN TRUTH

Have faith in the Truth that can remove delusion. You cannot be argued into faith, nor can you derive it from books. You can know and experience Truth when you cleanse your heart and broaden it through service and love. (140182)

If your yearning to experience Brahmananda, the Being-Awareness-Bliss, is sincere and pure, from this day, keep ever in your memory what I am about to tell you:

- 1) "I am God; I am not different from God." Be conscious of this always. Keep it ever in mind. "I am God; I am God, I am not different from God." Be reminding yourself of this. Pray that you may not fail in this spiritual exercise.
- 2) "I am the Indivisible Supreme Absolute". This is the second Truth to be established in the consciousness by unremitting repetition and prayer.
- 3) "I am *Sath-Chit-Ananda*" (Being, Awareness, Bliss).
- 4) "Grief and anxiety can never affect me". Develop this faith and convince yourselves of this Truth by repeated assurance and prayer.



- 5) "I am ever content; fear can never enter me". Feel thus for ever. Pray that this conviction grows stronger and stronger.

As the physical body is maintained healthy and strong by the five vital airs, these five prayers will endow you with the 'awareness of Brahman' which is the same as the status of Brahman Itself. (231183)

Through Truth not only can the world be subdued, but it is possible even to realise the Lord of the universe. Today in Bharat, because people have given up truth and righteousness, they are not able to achieve unity and all kinds of divisions and antagonisms have developed. You have to dedicate yourselves to Truth. In offering worship to Rama and Krishna, prayers are offered to their manifestations as truth. "Salutations to the One whose speech is Truth, who is a lover of Truth, who is the embodiment of Truth".

In the cause of upholding Truth, Sri Ramachandra had to go as an exile to the forest. Rama told the sage Jabali: "For rulers in the Ikshvaku dynasty, the greatest calamity is going back on the pledged word."

God should be worshipped as the embodiment of Truth. (290490)

### UPHOLD TRUTH

The difference between Rama and Ravana can be seen in three aspects: One who rejoices in the welfare of the whole world; Endowed with all wisdom; One who is filled with all the virtues. Rama promoted the welfare of the world by adhering to Truth and setting an example in righteous conduct. Hence, the supreme importance of upholding truth should be recognised. Everyone should try to keep his promise and live up to what he says. The simple motto: "Truth is vital to speech", contains a profound message. All of you tend to speak a great deal. How much truth is there in your speech? This is the first lesson students have to learn. Without truth, what you speak has no value. Moreover, truth has to be spoken for the welfare of the world. (150689)

Truth relates not only to what is factually correct, but what is true for all time. Moreover, truthful speech must be both pleasing and beneficial to the person concerned. It should not excite passion or promote ill-will. You should not indulge in falsehood to please others. (030989)

Uttering truth is easy. But indulging in falsehood is a

tortuous process. One has to take a lot of trouble to cover up one lie with more lies. That is why it has been said: "Speak the truth; speak what is pleasing. Do not utter truth that is unpleasant." (150988)

There is an old saying: "Truth creates enemies. Falsehood pleases many." Truth is not always pleasant and hence provokes enmity. Lies and falsehood appear attractive and pleasing. Nevertheless, people must adhere to truth for its own sake. To say one thing and act differently is destructive of the Self. It is opposed to the scriptures. One should try to practise at least one or two of the precepts one professes. (290689)

The quality of Truth is present in us. But, on some occasions, as a result of bad qualities, we cover this Truth. If Truth is not present in us, how does it come out on certain occasions. Truth is present within ourselves in a latent and effulgent form. (SSB 78,206)

Truth is the basic reality of you all; that is why you resent being called a liar. The real 'you' is innocent; he will not accept an imputation that is false. (040362)

Truth is the foundation on which the character of man is built. When Truth is not respected, the mansion of life collapses like a building that has a weak foundation. Man does not realise this and pursues a life of sensuous pleasures, ignoring Truth which is the Life Force that sustains his entire being. (100394)

Unite in the One. That is your mission, your destiny. Do not isolate yourself - "I for me", "He for him". If you hope to be happy while isolated, take it from me, it is a frail dream. Know that you are the *Atma*, just as everything else is. The *Atma* is self-luminous; you do not need a lighted lamp to discover a lighted lamp! You need no candle or lantern to see the moon. You can see the moon through its own rays. The *Atma* shines in all; you only have to open your eyes and know it. The Scriptures declare, "All this is God", "God is in all". Mere repetition of these slogans is of no benefit; experience the Truth; live in the Light of the Truth. (231181)

Each body that you see before you is a mirror in which, if you only open your eyes, you can see the image of God. The God in you is in each of them too. Do not imagine the others to be distinct; they are only you, in so many mirrors. The world is filled with your kith and kin; all are sparks from the same flame. (290769)

When you stand before another, his image is in your

eye, and your image is in his; haven't you observed this? You are in me, I am in you, that is the Truth this phenomenon proclaims. When you have faith in this, and when you cultivate love, humility, reverence for life, and tolerance, you are on the right path. (April 73)



## 4.3 PEACE

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"Happy are those who work for peace; God will call them His children." Jesus Christ*

*"Peace I leave with you, My Peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." Jesus Christ*

*"As into the ocean - brimful and still - flow the waters, even so the sage into whom enter all desires, he, and not one who is desirous of enjoyments, attains to Peace." Sri Krishna*

*"Serenity of mind, gentleness, silence, self-control and purity of heart, these constitute the austerity of the mind." Sri Krishna*

*"Those who spend of that which Allah has given them in ease and adversity, those who control their wrath and are forgiving towards mankind: Allah loveth the Good." Mohammed*

*"The winner causes the loser to harbour hatred in his heart, and the loser in sadness spends his days: the one who is tranquil forsakes both victory and defeat, and lives in joy always." Buddha*

*"Sublime Peace in the inner world of man is Happiness." Zarathushtra*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### OUR TRUE NATURE

In fact you are, each one of you, the Nilayan of Prashanti (the abode of supreme peace). That is why I often address you as "Embodiments of Peace"! My object is to remind you that your real nature is equanimity, peace, unruffledness, non-attachment. Peace is not just an external polish, which can be put on or brushed off. It is not the same as fortitude. It is not resignation which comes of frustrated ambition or satisfied desire. It is an ennobling, elevating experience which comes when one attains the merger with the very source of one's being. It is the stilling of the waves; the calming of the mental activities and agitations. (290962)

You must inquire and discriminate: Do objects grant happiness? Is anyone happy? How can one be happy through the multiplication of desire and the frantic effort to feed the raging fire? At last, you will by your own experience, discover that happiness is an inner gift, a spiritual treasure that can be won by equanimity. (170762)

Many people come to me distraught and pray, "Swami! I have no peace. Give me peace." But peace

cannot be got from the outer world; it has to be sought in the heart. Wicked desires breed misery; beneficial desires result in joy. The removal of desire ensures peace. When desire after desire multiply in the mind, how can peace be gained? After devotional singing and meditation, you repeat 'peace' thrice, praying for physical, mental and spiritual peace. But awareness of the *Atma*, being the reality of all, can only confer Peace. (050481)

The dull-witted man runs about madly in pursuit of 'peace of mind'; trying this prescription for some time and preferring another afterwards. He is on the wrong path; the path of catering to the senses, the path beset by form, name and quality, the path of the temporary and the apparent. But the seeker after liberation gets that peace quite easily. In fact, the real nature of man is equanimity - steadiness, unshakeable resolution, peace. (060362)

Man is seeking joy in far places and peace in quiet spots; but the spring of joy is in his heart, the haven of peace is in himself. Even when he walks on the moon he has to take with him his fears, his anxieties, his prejudices, and his pet aversions. Have faith in God, and in the correctness of moral living. Then you can



have peace and joy, whatever may be the fare that fortune offers you. (April 73)

What is the use of searching for quiet, available only in the silence of the Inner Awareness, in the jungle of the world? It is like searching for something you have lost in your room under the street lamp. Your "self" you have lost; search for it in you .... that is the path of wisdom. (231261)

You must have the skill to swim across the waves of joy and grief, of pain and profit. You must be master of the art of being fully at ease, perfectly calm and unaffected, whatever may happen to the body or senses or mind; they are all inert when they are not urged by the inner I, which is intelligence, awareness. Learn the skill of achieving and maintaining inner peace, the art of being ever aware of the *Atma*, as the inner Reality, and then you can safely gyrate in the world as fast as you care. (070768)

### ELIMINATE EGO

Today, in spite of all his wealth, man is unhappy. He is perpetually rocked by lack of peace. Devotees come here from all parts of the world. Each of them asks: "I want Peace". Here are three words: 'I', 'want', 'peace'. 'I' is ego, 'want' is desire. Remove the ego and desire, you will have Peace. When the covering is removed, peace will manifest itself. (030695)

To get angry is but the effort of a moment; but, to get peace, to become unaffected by the ups and downs of life, is the result of years of training in Vedanta. It can be well established only on the basis of the belief that all material things within the range of sensuous experience are fundamentally non-existent. They are products of illusion, of the tendency to see many where only One exists. (060263)

When you get a parcel by post, what do you do? You remove the packing and take out the article sent, don't you? Take away the packing and secure the thing of value. You say, "For me peace is required". Remove the packing on both sides of the thing you really want - 'For me' on one side (indicative of egoism) and 'is required' on the other side (indicative of desire, want, sense of incompleteness). Don't have egoism and desire; you have Peace! It is the packaging that hinders the securing of the Reality. You attach more value to the husk, not the kernel. (110571)

To foster such an attitude, you should resort to the path of inquiry and thereby develop the firm

conviction, "I am neither the body nor the sense organs. I am the ever-blissful *Atma*". Only when you are unshakeably established in this conviction, will the sense organs cease to trouble you. It is only through the pursuit of the path of inquiry accompanied by the constant contemplation on the idea that you are nothing other than the *Atma* that you can transcend the human limitations, and experience your Divine Self under all circumstances. (SSB 90,58)

Peace cannot prevail in the individual and society until he develops faith in the unity of mankind, in spite of the apparent differences. Once has to renounce all thoughts of differences and derive delight from the vision of the One, in the tiniest and the most tremendous of God's Glory. This is the real detachment. (260287)

In order to restore peace to the individual and in society, the mind, where desires are born and resolutions are framed, has to be purged of its attachment to the self. The mind has desires, as its warp and woof. When desires are ego-oriented, time and effort are wasted, duty is neglected, the body and its skills are misused. And all this when life is being shortened every day. (April 1981)

### DEVELOP DETACHMENT

A clear mirror reflects the rays of the sun. We can see the sun's image reflected by the calm surface of clear water. Likewise, the sacred vision of the Universal Soul is revealed to an unperturbed and tranquil mind in which all thought-waves have been calmed. A pure and holy heart will mirror the golden glory of the Universal Soul. A man with a wavering mind can never experience the Divinity of nature. (SSB 79,13)

In the state of peace, human nature will be like the unruffled water surface. If there is water in a vessel you will find there are ripples on account of the wind. Your reflection will also be disturbed on the surface of the water. On an impure surface, our reflection is also impure. On a clear surface of water, our reflection is also clear. (120581)

Let the dull-witted man hug his delusion that happiness and peace can be secured through slavery to the senses. Those who know that the world is a mixture of truth and falsehood, and therefore a big conundrum or false, will leave off the outer attractions and concentrate on the inner joy of attachment to God. If you are declared "passed", you have Peace; if



you are declared "failed", that too solves the problem for some little time and puts a stop to worry; but if your results are not announced but withheld (for it is not quite certain whether you have passed or failed), you suffer the maximum restlessness, is it not? So also, this world which is neither Truth nor Untruth (unreal) but false, breeds profuse disturbance in the mind. Non-attachment alone can grant undisturbed inner peace. (060362)

It becomes clear that the senses can enjoy peace only when they do not come in contact with sense objects. On the other hand, one should be able to maintain a feeling of equanimity without giving way either to elation or agitation in spite of a contact between his senses and their objects, and irrespective of whether the outcome of such contact is pleasant or otherwise. (SSB 90,58)

Peace is the best treasure, without which power, authority, fame and fortune are all dry and burdensome. Thyagaraja has sung that there can be no happiness without inner peace. To earn this peace and to be unshakably established in it, man must develop steady practice and detachment. From birth to death, man is the slave of urges and hesitations. One must examine these, and rely more and more on those that lead him towards subjective joy rather than objective pleasure. Subjective joy can be acquired by harmony at home, mutual co-operation among the members of the family and community, acts of service to others and concern for the welfare and prosperity of the society in which one is living. (200475)

Gain internal peace, internal joy; that can be done only when you act without an eye on the gain. The act must be its own reward; or rather, the act must be according to the prompting of God within, so that its consequence is left to Him. Practise this attitude consistently and you will find great peace welling within you and around you. (260365)

#### CULTIVATE LOVE & PURITY

Peace of mind cannot be gained by wealth or fame or scholarship or skill. For that, you have to clean the mind, purify the heart, yearn for service of the divine forms that move around you. Do every deed as an act of worship, make every thought a longing for Him; change every word that comes from your tongue into a hymn in His praise.

It is essential that we cultivate tolerance, forbearance and peace. The three Ps of Peace refer to Purity,

Patience and Perseverance. At present we do not have patience and purity. Why? Because we do not have full faith. (201193)

If the disease of peacelessness afflicting man is to be cured, he has to take the medicine of love and adhere to the diet of following the injunctions of the Divine. Only then will the mental unrest go. It is true that many love God. But they do not live up to the dictates of the Divine. Those who follow the Divine injunctions in a formal manner, do not act with love for God. It is only when there is a union of love and obedience that man can recover peace of mind. (200293)

Peace of mind is the most desirable thing in this world. It gives us physical and psychical euphoria. In order to develop this Inner Peace, an aspirant must develop a thirst for spiritual wisdom. He must also acquire the qualities of love, sympathy and compassion, and do selfless service to others. Peace should not be regarded as a part-time virtue to be cultivated during meditation. It is a constant state of inner tranquillity. It should become habitual and instinctive. ... Meditation and peace are inseparable. Meditation promotes peace and peace intensifies meditation. (SSB 79,91)

When this Love is contemplated upon, the mind attains supreme Peace. When we adhere to Truth and Right Conduct, we can experience the fullness of Peace. One who experiences this Peace will never take to violence. (130192)

Purify your hearts, your thoughts, feelings, emotions, speech; strengthen your nobler impulses; then, no panic can unnerve you; nothing can shake your stability, your Inner Peace. (040362)

Sow the seeds of Love, after preparing the soil of your heart, removing the weeds. Let them grow, watered by faith, and yield the blossoms of fortitude; later, you are assured of the fruit - Inner Peace. This is the task; this is the duty; this has to be the vow. (070768)

#### BE THE WITNESS

Ride safe on the raging waters of worldly life; be a witness, do not crave for the fruit of action, leave the consequence of all acts to God's will. He is the doer; you are but the instrument. Pursue nobler ends; have grander ideals; sensory pleasures are trinkets, trivialities. The sages have discovered the disciplines



that will keep you unaffected by defeat or victory, loss or gain. Learn them, practise them; establish yourself in unruffled peace. (040768)

So long as man is attracted by outer nature, he cannot escape the blows of joy and grief, of profit and loss, of happiness and misery. But, if he is attracted by the glory of God within him as well as within nature, he can be above and beyond these dualities and in perfect peace. (180568)

The treasure that is unmistakably precious is the quality of Peace, equanimity, unruffledness. Practise this and make it your natural reaction. Why be put out when you see wrong? Why be attracted when you see evil? Remember, evil has in it the potentiality to become good; good has in it the liability to turn evil. There is no fire without a wisp of smoke; there is no smoke without a spark of fire. No one is fully wicked, or fully infallible. Take the world as it is; never expect it to conform to your needs or standards. (030958)

Man condemns the world and calls it a seat of wickedness and war. The fault lies, not in the world, but in himself. He has war in him and so, he sees war; he is inherently wicked and so, he observes wickedness all around him. A brilliant lamp cannot remove the darkness which a blind man has always around him. For those who have eyes to see, it is brilliant, the light around them. The darkness the blind man swears by is in him, not outside him. So too, the man who is at peace with himself, will discern peace all around him. Nature is beauty, truth, peace. Man sees it as ugly, false and violent - that is all. (251074)

### BE DELIBERATE & STEADY

As soon as a thought arises we should not rush into action but should subject the thought to the scrutiny of the intellect for a correct decision before implementing the thought. But now-a-days people have the tendency to be in a hurry to put their thoughts into action without any such deliberation. That is the reason for the statement, "Haste makes waste, waste makes worry, so do not be in a hurry." Therefore, action undertaken after deliberation results in peace. (SSB 90/75)

Inner peace does not mean that a person should not react at all, whatever others may say or however they may abuse him. It does not mean that he must be silent as a rock. It involves mastery of all the senses

and all the passions. Inner peace must become one's nature. Inner peace has detachment as the basic quality. The sea, which likes to gather and possess, lies low; the cloud that likes to renounce and give up is high in the sky. Inner peace endows man with an unruffled mind and steady vision.

The prayer for peace is usually repeated thrice. "Om, Shanthi, Shanthi, Shanthi", since peace is prayed for in the physical, mental and spiritual planes. (061081)

The flower of peace should not be interpreted to mean that you should be silent whosoever is attacking you, or whoever is blaming you. It is not that. If you are unmoved and unperturbed in spite of anyone finding faults in you, this can be called real peace. If you can fill your heart with love, then peace will come into you from outside. Through bad qualities, to some extent, we lose peace. With truthful thoughts, a man will have peace. With untruthful thoughts, a man will not have peace. If you can get rid of all thoughts, you will become a saint. It is only when you can be free of all thoughts that you can have peace. (120581)



## 4.4 RIGHT CONDUCT

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

- *"Do for others what you want them to do for you; this is the meaning of the Law of Moses and the teachings of the prophets." Jesus Christ*
- *"He who protects the highest Dharma is protected by the Divine strength of Omnipotent God." Zarathushtra*
- *"He who performs actions dedicating them to the Lord and giving up attachment, is not touched by sin, as a lotus leaf by water." Sri Krishna*
- *"Well-guarded should be the word, tranquil should be the mind, and no evil by the body done - if one could purify these three ways, then the path of the sages to Nirvana is realised by such a one." Buddha*
- *"Shake off love of yourself, just as one plucks by hand an autumn flower within reach; let your mind traverse along the Noble Eightfold Path (Right Understanding, Right Thoughts, Right Speech, Right Actions, Right Livelihood, Right Effort, Right Mindfulness, Right Concentration) that leads to Nirvana." Buddha*
- *"It is not righteousness that you turn your faces to the East and the West; but righteous is he who believeth in Allah ..... and giveth his wealth, for love of Him, to kinsfolk and to orphans and the needy and the wayfarer and to those who ask, and to set slaves free, and observeth proper worship and payeth the poor due. And those who keep their treaty .. and the patient in tribulation and adversity and time of stress. Such are the God fearing".  
Mohammed*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

In this section the Sanskrit word 'Dharma' has usually not been translated to English because there is no satisfactory equivalent. It is the way of higher life, directed by the ideals one holds dear, by the level of attainment one has reached, by the status of the individual in society and the individual's own awareness of his status. In other sections it has been translated as righteousness or right conduct.

### WHAT IS DHARMA?

The word 'Dharma' does not mean 'duty'. In duty there is no freedom; in reason, there is freedom, and in religious obligation there is the union between duty and reason. Dharma then refers to religious obligation and in that word are the concepts of both duty and reason. (SSB 78,19)

The true Dharma is to be immersed in the Atmic Bliss, the Inner Vision, the steady faith in the identity of one's real nature with the Absolute, and the realisation that all is the Universal Absolute; these four are the authentic Dharma. In this physical existence as particular individuals, these four are named for the convenience of practice (but yet saturated with the Inner Dharma of Atmic Reality) Truth, Equanimity, Love and Non-violence, so that particularised individuals who are only

personifications of that Absolute can follow them in daily life. The mode of pursuit of Dharma, now as in the past, is to adhere to these high principles in every act and thought. (Dharma V 13)

Dharma is, like the Saraswathi, the river flowing unseen, underground, through the deeper level of human consciousness, feeding the roots of activity, filling the springs of thought, cleansing the slushy eddies of feeling. When the river runs dry or when it is clogged by greed and hate, the Avatar comes to let in the torrent of grace and restore its fresh, free flow. (Sathyam Sivam Sundaram IV,119)

Dharma is universal. Yes, there is a test that may be applied to any action and you may thereby determine if it is according to Dharma. Let not that which you do harm and injure another. This flows from the recognition that the Light, which is God, is the same



## 4.5 NON-VIOLENCE

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

"But I say unto you, that you resist evil, but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also ... for if you forgive men their trespasses, your Heavenly Father will also forgive you." *Jesus Christ*

"He who is called a noble one is not so if violence to living beings by him is shown. Only the one who shows non-violence to all living beings as a noble one is known." *Buddha*

"Do unto all men as you would wish to have done unto you, and to reject for others what you would reject for yourself." *Mohammed*

"Never return hatred for hatred, nor injury for injury. Desiring thy highest good, thou must strive to free thyself from evil ignorance." *Sri Krishna*

"The righteous man is the one who is truthful, just, charitable. He looks after my creations, respects them and protects them. He is the man I shall bless forever." *Zarathushtra*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### THE PATH OF NON-VIOLENCE

Non-violence is the highest form of right living, the divine Law which is the highest of all virtues. The principle of non-violence means the promotion of mutual love along with achieving and maintaining goals of peace and unity. That is the main feature which is a recognisable sign of being human. Non-violence means refraining from violence released by passionate feelings and controlling oneself. The non-violent are recognised by their patience. Impatience is the mother of violence. Violence is the sign of an animal nature. (090695)

Gandhi was teaching the aspect of non-violence to the people in many ways. The meaning of non-violence is that either in thought, word or deed you should not cause harm to anybody. Gandhi took a vow that, till the end of his life, he will follow this. But, on one occasion, when he saw a cow suffering from pain, he could not bear it and advised the doctor to give an injection to end the life of the cow. Thus, in order to help the suffering individual, we may sometimes have to harm him. The only way in which one can take the path of non-violence is to recognise Oneness of the *Atma* that is present in all living beings and regard them as equal. (SSB 77,235)

What God loves more are the flowers blossoming on the tree of man's own life, fed and fostered by his own

skill and sincerity. They are the flowers of his virtues grown in the garden of his heart. Of these, the virtue of non-violence, is the very first. This involves much more than abstention from harming living beings. One should desist from causing pain to any living being, not only by deeds, but even by words and thoughts. One should not entertain any idea of hurting another, or humiliating another. (061081)

The Lord can never design violence and blood-shed. Love is His instrument; non-violence is His message. He achieves the correction of the evil-minded through education and example. But it may be asked, 'Why did Kurukshethra happen?'. It was a surgical operation and, therefore cannot be described as an act of violence. The surgeon saves life through beneficial use of the knife. (310872)

#### NATURE AND NON-VIOLENCE

I shall tell you of one form of worship which will endow you with divine strength. Godhead expresses itself initially as the five elements: the sky, the wind, the fire, the water and the earth. All creation is but a combination of two or more of these in varying proportions. The characteristic nature of these five elements are: sound, touch, form, taste and smell; cognised by the ear, the skin, the eye, the tongue and the nose. Now, since these are saturated with the



cognises all as One. In fact, you will see with your eyes, only yourself, everywhere. You talk only to yourself, to whomsoever your speech is addressed. You are pleased with yourself; you hate yourself, you harm yourself. There is no other! (July 1974)

God is everywhere. When He is recognised and adored as the Indweller of your body, it becomes a Temple, and is no more a burden. God is shining, announcing Himself through you; He is expressing Himself through every thought, word and deed that emanates from you. In the temple that is built and put together, we have an idol that is sculpted and modified by man. But, in this temple that is gifted by God, God shines in His own light, and manifests in His own glory as love, power and wisdom. He shines and manifests thus not only in a single body, but in all bodies. He is the indweller in each; so when you insult, injure or inflict infamy on another, remember you are inviting the pain to visit your own self for, the other is none other than your own self. (280475)

All this is inhabited by God. Every person is a sanctuary of the Divine *Atma*. Therefore, if you hurt others, you will hurt God who resides in them. (SSB 79, 154)

Adhering to one's own likes and dislikes, however harmful it may be to the interest of the culture of the country, is very injurious to both. When the hand is amputated, it is not merely the limb that suffers; a great quantity of blood also flows out from the rest of the body and makes the system weak and exhausted. So too, when one separates himself from the society or Nation and insists on a path that is not part of the culture and traditions, not only does he lose support, he harms the nation too. (040275)

### HARM NO-ONE

Even if you cannot love others, do not hate them or feel envy towards them. Do not misunderstand their motives and scandalise them; if you only knew, their motives might be as noble as yours or their action might be due to ignorance, rather than wickedness or mischief. Pardon the other man's fault but deal harshly with your own. If you cannot help another, at least avoid doing him harm or causing him pain. That itself is a great service. What right have you to find fault with another or talk evil of him? When you say that nothing can ever happen on earth without His will, why get annoyed or angry? Your duty is to cleanse yourself and engage in your own purification. That endeavour will bring you the cooperation of all good

men and you will find strength and joy welling up within you. (020858)

But you can begin with little things; you can avoid causing annoyance to others, is it not? Even if you are unable or unwilling to do service to others, at least, if you desist from causing harm, that is a meritorious service indeed! For example, take the words you speak. I always say purification of words leads to cleansing of the mind. That is why I insist on quiet talk, sweet talk and little talk; on harmonious talk; no anger, no heat, no hate. Such talk will cause no quarrel, no blood-pressure and no factions. It will promote mutual respect and love. Then again, do not cynically laugh at the good that others do or at the spiritual practices of others. Inquire, but do not insult. Respect the sincerity of the other man; respect also elders and men with more experiences than you. In company behave in a well-mannered way, showering brotherhood and joy on all around you. (210960)

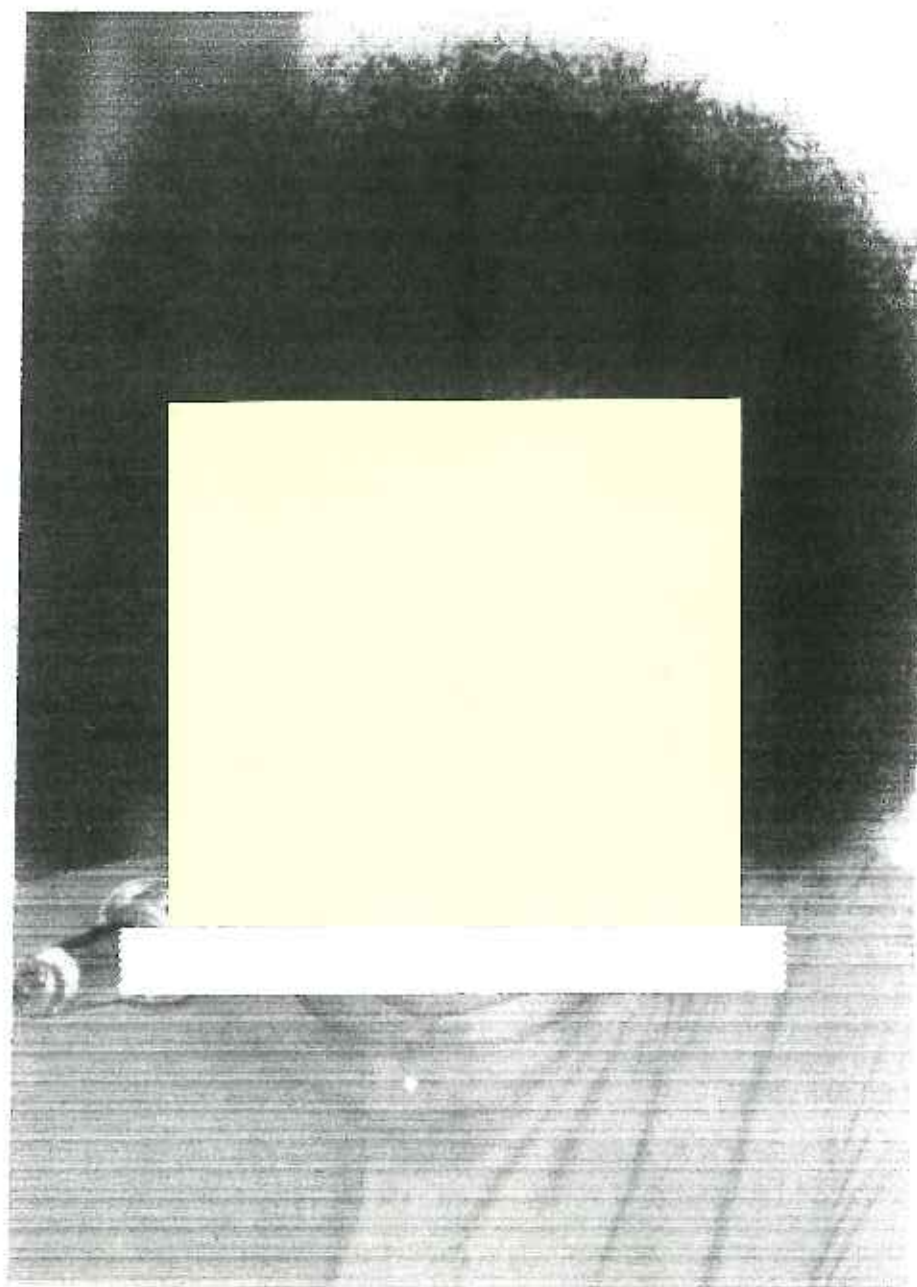
Love; do not hate or harm. Even mosquitoes can pride themselves on the capacity to injure and harm, and cause disease! Bugs can do likewise; so if you feel proud of the skill to harm, you are only demeaning yourselves. Love and serve; that is the best spiritual striving, that will reward you most. (130871)

The demon came roaring like a wounded tiger, and advanced ferociously at the Little Divine Boy. Krishna turned his sweet charming face at him, and rewarded him with a lovely smile. That smile disarmed the demon; the longer he came under its influence, the weaker became his vengeance and venom. At last, the demon became as docile as a lamb. When the other two awoke, they were surprised at the victory that Krishna had won by the weaponry of love. You cannot destroy anger by anger, cruelty by cruelty, hatred by hatred. Anger can become subdued only by forbearance; cruelty can be overcome only by non-violence; hatred yields only to charity and compassion. (260972)

Ascribe value to pure hearts and dedicated deeds, never indulging in talk that hurts others. When you intend to harm another, the evil recoils on you. The grief which you suffer is only an echo of the grief you inflict on another's heart. So, when you have injured another, pray for pardon, repent and resolve never to do it again. Through genuine prayer, mountains of evil can be pulverised and destroyed. From now on, decide that your words shall be soft and sweet, your acts beneficial to others and your thoughts always about how to serve others who are weaker and less prosperous. (141276)



You should not give room for impurity or pollution in the heart. You can make your life sacred by following the golden rule: "Help ever, hurt never". (140493)



## 4.1 LOVE

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"And seek forgiveness of God, for God is most forgiving, most merciful," Mohammed*

*"God is love and man must love and serve man if he wants to truly love and serve God." Sri Krishna*

*"Keep hatred from you, let nothing tempt your minds to violence, hold on to love." Zarathushtra*

*"Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you. Love and serve one another." Jesus Christ*

*"One should win anger through kindness, wickedness through goodness, selfishness through charity and falsehood through truthfulness." Buddha*

*"Let a man overcome anger by love." Buddha*

*"The immortal can be reached only by continuous acts of kindness; and perfection is accomplished by compassion and charity." Buddha*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### THE NATURE OF LOVE

✦ God's love is unbounded. It knows no growth or diminution. Worldly love is momentary and fickle. Divine love is unchanging and eternal. God is the embodiment of love. His infinite love is offered to all in equal measure. Some may feel that they had experienced God's love for a time and had been deprived of it later. This reflects only their own feelings and not the attitude of the Lord. Nature is like a clean mirror which reflects your feelings and attitudes. It is your own actions and thoughts, whether good or bad, which are reflected back to you. The Lord's love remains the same always.

✦ Pleasure and sorrow are not inherent in the nature of man. They are products of the mind. Bliss is the true nature of man. But it can be realised only when the love of God is experienced. The sense of "my-ness" has to be totally eradicated. You must strive for the welfare of all. This is Bharat's message from times of yore. Fill your hearts with this sacred feeling. Banish from your minds all thoughts of hatred and envy. (180789)

✦ Love is like a most precious diamond. It will not remain even for a single moment with selfish persons. It will not stay even for half a moment with egoistic

persons. It will not remain at all with ostentatious persons. Love is alien to persons who are selfish, conceited or ostentatious.

✦ Where, then, is love to be found? This precious diamond can only be got in the Kingdom of Love, in the Street of Love, in the Shop of Love. It can be obtained only through a loving heart. It may be asked: Is not the whole world permeated with Love? Why, then, is not love readily available? The love with which the world is considered to be filled is not real love. Love cannot be associated with the body, the senses, the mind and the intellect. Anything associated with these is only attachment or affection. The spiritual life alone is a Love-filled life. Therefore, people must lead a spiritual life, not a life subject to the body, the mind, the senses and the intellect. A life related to the body, the senses, the mind and the intellect can never be free from selfishness, conceit and ostentation.

✦ To experience real love there is no need to practise any kind of meditation, worship or rituals. That is because in the practise of all these there is an element of selfishness. Love can only be obtained by complete absorption in spirituality. (210892)



## 5.0 MANAGING EMOTIONS - INTRODUCTION

*"Human life is beset with ups and downs, joys and sorrows, These experiences are intended to serve as guldeposts for man. Life would become stale if there were no trials and difficulties. It is these difficulties which bring out the human values in man." (020991)*

Many of us have wondered why it is that our emotions play such a significant role in our too-short lives. Mostly when we are in the grip of despair, grief, anger, resentment or pain, we wonder how such terrible states could be part of a perfect Divine plan. Joy, too, seems imperfect - it comes too fleetingly, and there is disappointment when the much sought-after delight begins to fade yet again. Our mind heightens both the pinnacles and troughs of feeling, creating the illusion that 'this joy will last' and its mournful opposite 'this darkness will never cease'.

What can we say about this unsatisfactory state of affairs? How can we begin to find that essential meaning which can give us hope and the perseverance to find the door to a more lasting peace and happiness?

Lord Sathya Sai Baba has often said "Nature is the best teacher" and, as a corollary, "Nature is the best preacher". He uses examples from Nature to explain to us why pain, grief, anger and fear are not part of a cruel, cosmic joke, but instead they are powerful forces which we can harness for good, for love, and for everlasting delight.

Lord Sai explains that sugar is the end result of the traumatic series of events undergone by the unsuspecting sugarcane, that the lustre and value of the diamond appear only after it loses this part and that part of its rough raw shape, and that the royal crown and ornament are the final outcome for the gold after the fiery crucible and the cruel blows of the hammer. In the same way, He says, we are being shaped and evolved into discovering our true sweetness, our limitless value and beauty, our awesome, inherent grandeur.

Sometimes the analogy of the light and shadow is helpful in making sense of the emotions which disturb our inner equanimity. When we examine Nature, we find that the shadow is not real. It is simply an absence of light. Something is blocking the light. By comparison, our anguish and pathos are not real. They simply indicate that our mind and emotions are blocking the awareness of our true selves - our inner, everlasting joy and peace.

So it is the mind that is the key! How does that knowledge help us? Let us look at the shadow again. All shadows in the world, no matter how large or small, have one thing in common - they all point towards the light. What a precious discovery! Our agony is showing us its very cause as the shadow shows us its very source. When we turn the mind towards the light, towards God, towards our true Self, we can see the walls our thoughts have been building to block the infinite joy and bliss perpetually shining out from within each one of us. Our task is to remove these walls and be who we really are.

In this chapter, we explore four of the most powerful emotions that can dominate our lives - anger, fear, grief, and joy - and we examine how the mind plays its part, both in locking us into the darkness and releasing us into unshakeable peace, joy and love.

In the first section on 'Anger' we learn that, in contrast to the urging of modern psychologists, theologians and politicians to 'maintain the rage' and to express our 'righteous wrath', Lord Sai defines anger as one of the most evil forces besetting man today. Once we begin to study His teachings on this topic we realise that anger is the worst enemy of love and unity. In the human body in which we reside, one hand does not get angry at the other, for they are of one body. We also come to see that, instead of using anger as a weapon to smash the ego of another, we can use it to destroy our own ego by directing its power against the habits that bind us.

The section on 'Fear' awakens us to a sense of our indestructibility; of our true nature being that Love which knows no fear, for there is no 'other' of which to be afraid - there is only the One. It is a topic which can be studied again and again, for each one of us has the urge within us to live in absolute fearlessness, to dare to be true to our conscience, to live as mightily and grandly as our Lord Sri Sathya Sai Baba.



## 5.1 ANGER

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"You have heard that people were told in the past 'Do not commit murder, anyone who does will be brought to trial'. But now I tell you; whoever is angry with his brother will be brought to trial, whoever calls his brother 'you good for nothing' will be brought before the Council, and whoever calls his brother 'a worthless fool' will be in danger of going to the fire of hell, so if you are about to offer your gift to God at the altar and there you remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there in front of the altar, go at once and make peace with your brother, and then come back and offer your gift to God." Jesus Christ*

*"The body should be prevented from reaction to anger; self-control of the body should be trained; all misdeeds by the body should be abandoned and morality should be gained." Buddha*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### DISCOVER UNITY

The body is the boat that ferries us across the ocean of worldly existence. The ocean is infested with sharks and other dreadful creatures. The sharks in the form of lust, anger, greed, attachment, pride and jealousy roam in the ocean of life. The ocean of life is ever turbulent with the waves of happiness and grief. It is impossible to foretell when happiness or sorrow will happen to us. The easiest way to overcome this dual throng is to discover the unity that underlies the apparent diversity in the world. We should firmly believe that the self-effulgent One shines in all bodies. It is only after the recognition of this truth that we can cease hating others. All spiritual practices and acts pale into insignificance when there is awareness of the unity of the *Atma*. The manifold means of spiritual practices have relevance as long as man is in a state of ignorance - that he is different from God. All spiritual practices seem insipid and unsatisfactory till the aspirant experiences God as the embodiment of sweetness. It will be possible to experience the sweetness and sanctity of good qualities like truth, love, compassion etc., only after the expulsion of vices like lust, anger, selfishness, egotism etc. *Bhakti* (devotion) is a combination of 'bha' in the word *bhagavan* (God) and 'kthi' in the word *anurakthi* (love). Other features like renunciation and liberation come in the trail of devotion. Love for God should be the very life-breath of man. (060884)

#### ANGER DEBILITATES

Anger makes a man insane. It causes loss of wealth,

undermines one's reputation, alienates one from his fellowmen and leads to the loss of everything. The angry man cannot succeed in any endeavour. He will encounter endless troubles. Doing sinful deeds, he is despised by the world. Anger deprives a man of his wisdom. He loses his worldly knowledge, his sense of discrimination, his powers of judgement and even the knowledge gained from experience. Anger is fraught with such dangerous potential. (110788)

Man is getting angry for every little thing today. Anger weakens man. It is anger which brings down the life span. It is like a saw which cuts down the life of man. Jealousy and anger should never be there. But these two diseases have spread all over the world. There is no medicine for these. The only medicine is the thought of God. You have got to strive for this. (191195)

Anger, pride, and other passions reduce man to the level of a lunatic and sometimes degrade him to the level of an animal. Therefore, it is very necessary that we should recognise knowledge of life, higher knowledge, and Divine qualities which are latent in man and direct them along the proper channel and thus achieve the highest state of supreme bliss. The cause for all the troubles, confusion and turmoil is the fact that we have lost mastery over our senses. By leaving the senses unfettered and unregulated, we will not be able to discriminate properly, think coolly, calmly and rationally. Thus, many times we are misled into wrong actions. Anger is like an intoxicant. Internally it induces us to do wrong things. This is the source of all the sins. It is a great demon. Anger leads us to commit all other sins. In the case of Viswamitra,



## 5.5 MIND

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

"It is our mind that takes the lead, of all that we think and feel and dream; -- for it is in our mind that thoughts are born and thrive on, holding the mind supreme, -- If for one's words and actions, there is a mind that is good and pure, to guide; -- then, just as the shadow does not forsake the body, joy shall be by his side." *Buddha*

"Fixing their minds on Him, at one with Him, abiding in Him, realising Him alone as the Supreme Goal, they reach a state from which there is no return, their sins having been destroyed by Knowledge." *Sri Krishna*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### WHAT IS MIND?

The inner motivator (*Antahkarana*) is used both in common speech and in spiritual parlance. What is its form, its nature, its special quality, and what is its purpose? When we inquire along these lines, we find that the mind itself takes the subtle form of the inner activator. The mind assumes four forms: mind, intellect, consciousness or memory, and ego. Intellect, memory and ego are three subtle forms of the mind. According to the function that is performed, the particular name is given. The same Brahmin, when he is performing ritual worship in a temple, is called a priestly Brahmin; when he is working in the kitchen, he is called a Brahmin cook; when teaching students, he is called a Brahmin teacher; and when interpreting the almanac he is called an almanac Brahmin.

In the same manner, when the mind is engaged in thought processes, it is called mind. When it is engaged in the process of enquiry and discrimination between right and wrong, it is called intellect. The third name is the will or the decision-making agency. It has the function of memory. When the mind identifies itself with the body in action, it is called ego (I-am-the-doer).

The mind, although one, displays these varied forms on account of the different roles it assumes. The mind is the cause of all things. The whole cosmos is a projection of the mind. "The mind is at the root of the cosmos".

Man derives his name from the possession of the mind. As a man thinks, so he becomes. Man means mind and mind means man. What is the mind? It is a bundle of thoughts. What we enjoy or suffer in this world are the consequences of these actions. The

good and bad things in the world are dependent on man's actions. What is the impulse for these actions? Thoughts. It follows that only when man's thoughts are good, his life will be good.

Thoughts are highly potent. They survive the death of man. Hence, it is essential to keep out bad thoughts from our minds. (240590)

#### MIND CREATES WORLD, BONDAGE AND LIBERATION

Men are accustomed to treat the mind as part of the body. This relates only to the sensory activities of the mind. This mind is made up of thoughts and doubts. But the mind that is associated with the Divine *Atma* transcends the body. Consequently, it is only when the ordinary thought processes are extinguished that the divinity within can be experienced. The consciousness that goes beyond thought is a reflection of the *Atma*. (020392)

The study of the mind and the science of perfecting consciousness has not developed because man seeks peace and joy in external things and objective pleasures. The attention all along has been on the outer senses and methods by which they can be used to collect information and pleasurable experiences. The vast regions of inner consciousness have been left fallow; the fact that the mind is the creator of the multiple world of the senses is ignored. When a thorn enters the sole, it has to be removed by another thorn, and after that is done, both thorns are thrown away. So, too, the world of things that the mind has projected has to be negated by the clarified and concentrated mind, and then both the universe and the mind disappear. The thorn it is that pricks; the thorn



it is that removes the thorn. The mind binds; the mind releases. (020259)

It is the mind that continually interposes itself against the *Atma*. Like the cloud formed out of the water vapour produced by the sun, which hides the sun, the mind, which has arisen from the *Atma* covers the *Atma*. As long as the mind exists, man cannot comprehend the nature of the *Atma* or realise the *Atma*. Only the person who is aware of the *Atma* in all the different states of consciousness can be said to have direct vision of the *Atma*. (290590)

### INTELLECT IS IMPORTANT

The intellect is very close to the *Atma* and therefore well located to receive 90% of the *Atmic* energy and illumination. The mind derives its power from the intellect, the senses from the mind, and the body from the senses. In this process of the flow of power from the *Atma* to the body in stages, there occurs a gradual quantitative and qualitative diminution of the power. (SSB 90,90)

The intellect (*Buddhi*) is generally regarded as the power of intelligence. This is not correct. It is really the discriminating power of the *Atma*. There is a vital difference between intelligence and the intellect or discriminating power. Intelligence exists as a physical entity in man. It is the centre of the nervous system, a kind of control-room for man. But intellect represents a superior power derived from the Spirit. It is not related to the physical body or to the physical phenomenal world. By its relationship to the *Atma*, it has divine attributes. (050290)

In the Kathopanishad, the body is compared to a chariot, the senses to horses, the mind to the reins and the intellect to the charioteer. What is the role of the mind in this analogy? The reins (mind) are between the horses and the charioteer. This means that the mind is between the senses and the intellect. If the mind follows the dictates of the intellect, it will be safe. If it gives free rein to the senses, it will be a bond-slave of the senses and as a result experience sorrow.

Allowing the senses free rein is the external path. Controlling the senses is the internal path. Most people are content to pursue the external. Few are concerned to explore the internal. In the Upanishad analogy, it must be noted that unless the charioteer (the intellect) holds the reins (the mind), the chariot (the body) cannot be managed properly. If the senses

(the horses) are given free rein, the chariot will be in trouble and everyone in it will be in trouble. What is happening today is the misuse of the body and violence to the *Atma*. (250590)

The ways of the mind are remarkable. The Scriptures have pointed out that when man follows the senses he becomes an animal. When he follows the mind he becomes a man. When he acts according to the intellect, he achieves the state of recognition of his great potentialities. When he recognises his identity with the *Atma*, he becomes the Supreme Being.

If man cannot follow the intellect or the *Atma*, he should at least follow the mind so that he may be human. It may be asked whether the mind is not prone to bad tendencies. The truth is, the mind by itself is pure. It is by succumbing to the senses that it goes astray. If the mind allows itself to be guided by the intellect, it will not go astray. (270590)

What is needed is to regulate our thoughts in the right manner. As soon as a thought arises, we should not rush into action, but should subject the thought to the scrutiny of the intellect for a correct decision before implementing the thought. But now-a-days most people have the tendency to be in a hurry to put their thoughts into action without any such deliberation. That is the reason for the statement, "Haste makes waste, waste makes worry, so do not be in a hurry". Therefore, action undertaken after deliberation alone results in peace. (SSB 90,74)

### TURN THE MIND INWARD

One must constantly develop the consciousness that the *Atma* is everything - the doer, the deed and the outcome thereof. When the consciousness is broadened in this way, in due course it leads to Self-realisation. If your vision is broad, your destination will also be of the same magnitude. A narrow outlook can only lead to a narrow alley. If you are immersed all the time in the petty trifles of mundane existence, when will you ever understand the Reality which is beyond the physical and the mental? Set your sight on the Supreme. The illumination will come in a flash. (300387)

If man embarks on the process of casting off one by one the five sheaths which envelop the *Atma*, he will experience his true Self. This process consists in the practice of hearing, reflection in the mind, and meditation on the Divine. The body, the mind and the senses are merely like the husk which encases the



grain. When the husk is removed, the rice alone remains. As long as man is enveloped in this husk, he cannot escape birth and death. When the husk (in the form of the five sheaths) is cast off, man is freed from rebirth, just as the rice without husk cannot sprout.

Even as you do not need a lamp to see the sun, there is no need to search for the *Atma* when it is omnipresent. The *Atma* shines eternally. No other spiritual practice is required to recognise it. As long as man is not aware of his own true nature, he will be under the delusion that the *Atma* is somewhere else remote from him. Like the ashes hiding the fire in burning charcoal, the delusion regarding the body is covering the *Atma*. Once the delusion goes, man will experience true bliss and understand the Cosmic Reality. (070790)

The physical body which performs repetition of the Name or meditation or the various other physical practices is but a water bubble. The mind which is based upon this physical body is but a mad monkey. With the help of this mad-monkey mind and this water-bubble body, how can you hope to achieve the permanent *Atma*? Repeating the Name, meditation, devotional singing, austerities, sacrifices, these are all methods for temporarily controlling the mind. But there is one practice that will have a permanent effect, and that is inquiry. You should go on inquiring, "Who am I? Who am I?", until you reach the stage where you find out who you really are. The inquiry should go on thus, 'Here is my body, here is my mind, my heart, my feelings, my intellect, my memory power ... I am not any of these. Someone has praised me; someone has censured me, but to whom does this pertain? Only to this physical body'. In this way, you have to develop a sense of detachment and a sacrificing nature. (300387)

**Q:** In what way can life without desire make Gods of men?

**Baba:** Life without desire means the realisation of the pure, genuine self that is *Atma*. Bound to desire, the self degenerates into selfishness. *Atma* turns into ego. The way of self-realisation is to cleanse the self of this ego of selfishness. Then you reach a state of consciousness beyond the mind or intellect, revealing the true self that is God. The mind is like a cloth that covers and stifles consciousness, the threads of which are desires. If we give up the desires, the threads fall and the cloth disappears, revealing our true nature. This is what the Vedanta (epic of ancient wisdom and knowledge) means when it enjoins that one must

get rid of the ego to realise oneself.

**Q:** You mean that the mind of man as such creates the block between man and God?

**Baba:** Yes. One must make a distinction between the mind that is the ego, and the real Self that is consciousness. The latter helps us to cross the frontiers of the ego-mind and become aware of oneself as the witness of truth. Normally the scientist of the mind looks outside to what can be perceived by the senses existing in the world of the mind to ask: What is this? The scientist of consciousness, on the other hand, always looks inside to that which is beyond the senses or the grasp of the mind to ask: What is that?

One has, therefore, to rise beyond the mind to consciousness to achieve Self-realisation. To gain the infinite, universal *Atma*, the embodied self must break out of the puny, finite little prison of individuality. Desire belongs to the senses, the brain, the mind; once you become free of it, you realise the self, *Atma*, consciousness, enlightenment, and become one with the cosmic power. Self-realisation is God-realisation. Thus man reaches God. (Spirit and the Mind 240)

Develop the unshakeable conviction that the Divine is present in everyone. Then there will be no room for developing differences of any kind. Conflict and disorder will have no place. Likes and dislikes will go.

Once you direct the mind towards the *Atma*, you have learnt the supreme mantra: I am the Brahman. Whatever you do, eating or walking or seeing or speaking, do it with the *Atmic* consciousness.

To start with, the individual must reform himself. Without the individual realising his true nature, all other accomplishments are of no avail. Man is exploring the most distant regions in space, but is not moving even an inch towards understanding his heart. Is this the journey man should undertake? He must turn the mind inwards. Turning the mind towards the external world can only breed sorrow. Enduring bliss can be got only by directing the mind towards God. That is the real spiritual practice. Without mental transformation all other changes are meaningless. Without changing your qualities, you remain in the same state as before. Develop good qualities and sanctify yourself. This is the message for everyone. (070790)



# FIVE PRESCRIPTIONS FOR PURIFYING THE MIND

Atmic principle which remains, without undergoing any change. (300387)

It is the agglomeration of body, mind and the senses which is preventing you from recognising your inherent divinity. You are covering yourself in this manner. You are the cause of your bondage through the body and the mind. When you understand the nature of the body-mind complex, you will realise your true essence. It is enough if you develop the conviction that you and the Divine are one. Cultivate steadfast faith in this Divine oneness through love. That love will lead you to Self-realisation.

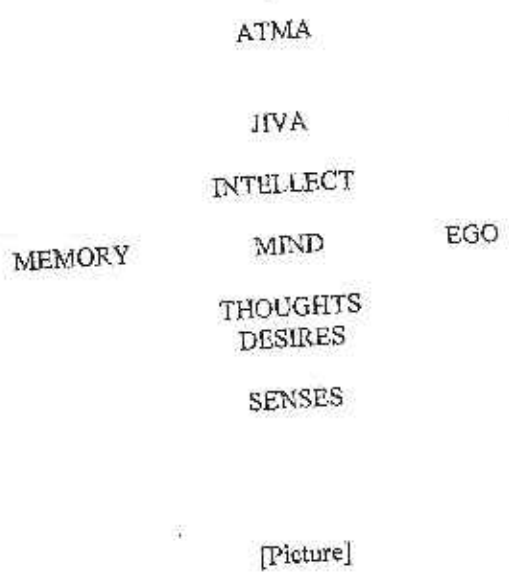
Wherever you may be and whatever you do, regard yourselves as instruments of the Divine and act on that basis. You need not wait for a whole year to observe *Gurupournima*. Treat every moment of your life as being intended for dedication to the Lord. This is the way to experience the Divine all the time at all places. This is the true goal of life. Serve all and love all. Firmly believe that the Divine is in everyone and constantly act on this belief. Only by continual practice can you develop this sacred attitude. Fill yourself with self-confidence and courage. Make your life a complete offering to the Divine, who is the real source of all that you are and all that you have. (070790)

All that you have to do to achieve purity in thought, word and deed is to follow these five injunctions:

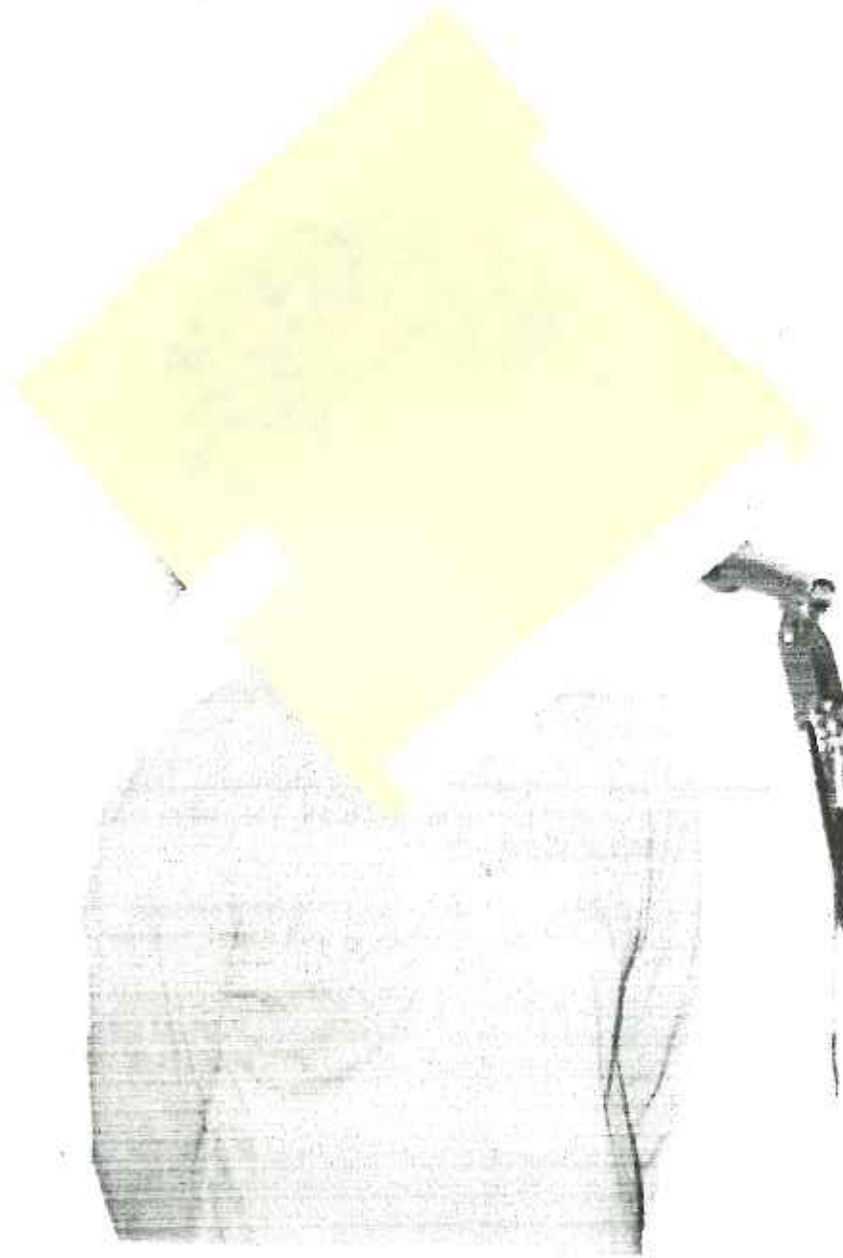
- See no evil; see what is good.
- Think no evil; think what is good.
- Hear no evil; hear what is good.
- Talk no evil; talk what is good.
- Do no evil; do what is good.

When you adhere to these five prescriptions as the very breath of your life, you will achieve purity of mind and experience ineffable bliss. From this moment, you have to cultivate control of the body, the mind and the senses, when you have the vigour and strength of youth. Acquire God's grace in abundance now, when the time is opportune. Your future will then be bright and secure. (250590)

The world will exist for you as long as you have the feeling of duality. In the deep sleep state you enjoy real bliss. You are not aware at that time of your body, your mind, your feelings, your qualities, or thoughts, but still you exist. That same pure you exists in the waking state, the dream state and the deep-sleep state. In the gross, the subtle and the causal states, you exist. In all these changing states and stages, it is the







## 6.0 CULTIVATING RELATIONSHIPS - INTRODUCTION

*"It is only when God is approached as a loving friend who has the power to come to our aid that our desires will be fulfilled. We use words of praise towards an unfamiliar person to show him respect and regard as a stranger. But we welcome an old friend with easy familiarity and intimacy." (091089)*

We live in an apparent world of duality, where we are separate from and in some form of relationship with everybody and everything in the Universe. In the same way as there are laws or rules which govern the interaction of oil with water, trees with wind and earth with moon, there is a cosmic code defining the ideal relationship between everything in existence. Saints and Avatars have access to this knowledge and pass it on to the human race. By following these guidelines as best we can, the river of life carries us into an ocean of harmonious interaction and interdependency. Lord Sathya Sai Baba has "repainted the signposts on the highway to God" and, in so doing, allowed us access to Truth.

We know from His teachings that "there is never two, only One"; yet it seems as if two or more is the only reality. He explains to us how it is that duality, multiplicity or separateness seems so real by saying that it appears this way because "there is a little bit of God in everything". In actual fact, God is the vibration within every atom. He also says that the destiny of all rivers is to return to the sea, and that our inexorable destiny as humans is to awaken to the reality of the Oneness, our non-separateness, our immortality, our true Self which is Divine Love, Truth and Bliss.

The extraordinary paradox about our human existence is that our apparent separateness and mortality have within them both the power to entrap and the power to liberate. That is, in relating to our bodies, our children, our spouse, parents, workmates, material possessions, to Nature and to God, we can either increase the illusion of being separate or move towards a sense of unity. That is, in our relating we can remember, we can realise and we can experience that there is only the One. In order to reach this goal it is useful to examine our current relationships and attachments and understand the Truth behind them.

In this chapter we explore a range of quotes from the writings and discourses of Lord Sai and other Great Teachers, seeking an understanding of divine alchemy, of how to create the gold of Unity out of the varied chemicals of separateness.

Each section in the chapter focuses on a particular aspect of relationships. The same glue of 'Attachment', which binds us to the world, can also be used to bind us to God. It will also bind us to Truth, to our conscience, and to our Teacher, to follow His examples and teachings.

The fire of 'Conflict' creates a light by which we can see the errors of our ways - it heightens awareness of the abyss of ignorance lying before us if we continue to behave as if we are this separate body.

The 'Family' offers an opportunity to learn many lessons and nourish the journey towards unity. Lord Sai has written and spoken in detail about the qualities befitting true womanhood, manhood and parenthood. Without peace and love in the home, without the example of parents to inspire and guide the children, what hope can there be for a society, nation and world that has lost its roots?

In the section on 'Nature', Lord Sai reminds us that "Nature is the best teacher. Nature is the best preacher." and that "the Universe is the best university". Through our relationship with all of creation we can gain insights into our self-limiting habits as well as our latent virtues and strengths.

Next we look at His teachings on our 'Relationship with God', with That which has no name or form, yet takes on all names and forms. Any Name and any Form of God has to be adopted by the mind if the mind is to be extinguished, for, unless the mind is attached to a symbol representing Unity or Oneness, it will be drawn this way and that towards the objects desired by the senses. We love God, pray to God, offer to God, so that we can connect with our universal Self which is God. That is, we have a loving relationship with an individual Name and Form which is known to be



## 6.2 CONFLICT

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"You will surely be tested in your possessions and yourselves. And you will surely hear many insults from those to whom the Book was given before you, and from those who idolise things. But if you are patient and conscientious, then that is the resolve which will determine affairs." Mohammed*

*"To advice, they do not listen; that their quarrel would cause their own destruction, they do not know, and therefore their hatred does not cease; - but those who do realise the Truth, shall have their quarrel put to an end, and restore Peace." Buddha*

*"But what I tell you is this: Do not set yourself against the man who wrongs you. If someone slaps you on the right cheek, turn and offer him your left. If a man wants to sue you for your shirt, let him have your cloak as well. If a man in authority makes you go one mile, go with him two. Give when you are asked to give; and do not turn your back on a man who wants to borrow." Jesus Christ*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### PERSONAL AGGRAVATION

Suppose someone insults you; what will you lose by his insult? You should not respond to such insults with any agitation or excitement. If you remain peaceful all the anger of the other person may freely pour out. But if you try to obstruct the other person's strong feelings by preventing him from venting his anger, it could possibly lead to a dangerous situation. Consider as an example that someone has become sick, that he is feeling quite nauseous and is throwing up the contents of his stomach. What is the reason for his being sick and vomiting? It is because some impurities, some toxic substances have entered his stomach. Wherever there are impurities you will soon find germs, and along with them come sickness and diminution of health. For this reason, it is most important that no impurities enter your system. The body is carefully arranged to immediately throw up and expel any toxins that attempt to enter it. When the body reacts naturally by vomiting out the poisons, it would be incorrect to give medicines to stop that vomiting. If medicine is given, the toxins will not be thrown up; instead they will remain in the stomach and soon poison the whole system. Therefore, one should allow all the impurities to come out and not obstruct them by giving medicine. After all the impurities have been thrown up, then one can give some medicine.

Once the vomiting and nausea are over, a person will feel very weak. Then he will do whatever you ask;

that is when he will obey you. So this is the best procedure to follow when someone is vomiting out poison. The same thing applies whenever a person is very angry and is vomiting out his poison in that form. Let him do it; do not obstruct him. Whatever he wants to say, let him say it as long as he wants to. Until such time as it all comes out, you should remain peaceful and patient. Why should you subject yourself to disturbance and excitement? Instead of becoming upset, your patient attitude will actually promote feelings of peace and happiness within you. This itself is the experience of heaven; why should you deny yourself the joy of such heavenly feelings?

The quality of patience is a most important quality. Of all the good qualities a person can have, patience and forbearance rank at the very top. Swami has said a number of times that forbearance is truth, forbearance is righteousness, forbearance is non-violence, forbearance is happiness. Forbearance really is equal in value to everything that you can find in all the worlds. (Dis on BG 245)

#### WAR AND BATTLE

When you transform your actions into sacred actions, suitable as offerings to God, then your actions become desireless. Yogis have recognised the greatness inherent in acting without desire, and therefore, have striven to purify every act they perform and offer it to the Lord. On the eve of the



great war, Krishna commanded Arjuna, "Arjuna, you must fight this war. But while doing so, think continuously of Me, and make every action an offering to Me. That is what pleases Me." Obeying the commands of the Lord, Arjuna fought on the battlefield, keeping Krishna steadily in his mind.

To reach the goal you need to obtain God's love. In fact, for a devotee, pleasing the Lord is itself the goal. It is his most important duty; he must make sure that every act he performs will satisfy the Lord. Krishna taught, "Obey My commands and perform your duty." In obeying the commands of the Lord and fighting in the war, Arjuna's actions became a sacred sacrifice. In contrast, there is a story in the Bhagavatham of Daksha, who wanted to perform a sacrifice. However, he disobeyed and disrespected Lord Shiva, and he also violated the commands of the Rishis, the holy sages. With a sense of egoism and attachment he commenced the sacrifice. His egoism converted that sacrifice into a war.

You see that, because Arjuna obeyed the Lord's commands and fought in the war, his battle became a sacrifice. But for Daksha, who performed his sacrifice in violation of the Lord's commands, his sacrifice became a battle. What is a war and what is a sacrifice? All actions that are performed as an offering to the Lord become sacrifices. But actions which are undertaken in violation of the Lord's command, which are contrary to the Scriptures, and which are performed with a sense of egoism and pomposity, undertaken only for the purpose of promoting one's hatred and attachment... all such actions become a battle and a war, even though the action itself may be a sacrifice. When the anguish and hatred in a person takes form in words, and these words, in turn, lead to argument and counter argument, then a battle will soon ensue. The root of all this is attachment and desire, arising from identification with the body. (Dis on BG 248)

### REASONS FOR CONFLICT

Still, there are but three reasons for the final fight everywhere: wealth, dominion and woman. But take the instance of the Yadavas. They had no such reason to fall out among themselves in mortal combat. It appears as if destiny was the only overpowering reason for this cataclysm.

"The Yadavas were rolling in plenty. They had no lack of grain or gold. And their wives? They were models of virtue, faithful and devoted. They never deviated from the wishes or commands of their

husbands. They could not bring insult or discomfiture to their lords from any quarter. How then could faction and internecine strife raise their heads so suddenly among them?"

Arjuna replied: "My dear brother! We see the outer circumstances, the processes which result in the final event and in our ignorance we judge that this set of causes produced these effects. We guess the nature of emotions and feelings from what we gauge from events. But circumstances, events, emotions and feelings are all simply 'instruments' in His hands, serving His will and His purpose. When the moment comes, He uses them for His plan, and brings about the fight He has willed. He is the embodiment of time, He comes as the master of time and, through some denouement of the plot, He finishes the drama. That which brought about birth brings about death, too. He finds reason for both, in the same degree. Do we seek to know why there was a birth? Then, why seek to know why death occurs? It occurred; that is enough. Reason-finding is a superfluous occupation.

He causes beings to create beings and He causes beings to end beings. Bodies get born, bodies die; nothing more serious happens at birth or death. This has been taught us often by Vasudeva. Why then should we doubt or deviate from the steady courage He has sought to give us?

You might say that it is not just that He who caused us to be born should be the person who kills us. Between birth and death, man too has some capacity to earn merit and demerit, and this has some influence on the course of events. Within these limits, the Lord plays the game of football with birth and death, and life." (Bhagavatha V 66)

### INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL WAR

When an atomic bomb is exploded thousands of miles away by America or Russia in some far-off country, the fall-out travelling all over the world contaminates the atmosphere, poisons vegetation and distorts life, say the doctors who have to deal with them. The vibrations of hatred and greed, of pride and envy that result from the shouts of discontent of animosity also pollute the air equally seriously. (221170)

As the body grows, it goes on collecting different types of bad qualities, jealousy, hatred, attachment, and so on. When all these things develop in the body, it becomes a field of action. Therefore, the same body is both the abode of right action and also the field of



action. Good and bad are both encased in your heart. Passionate qualities and dull qualities are associated with 'my-ness', the possessive quality. The word 'Pandavas' stands for purity and the pure nature. For describing whiteness and purity, the word we use is *pandu*. The children of *pandu* were pure, and the inner significance of the war between the Pandavas and the Kauravas is the inner war in each individual, the war between the good and the bad, between the pure and the impure. The war between the Pandavas and Kauravas did not last for a long time, but the war between the forces of good and evil continues on throughout your life; it has no end. This battle is fought on the field of right actions (Dis on BG 100)

## DUTY

In the chapter on devotion in the Bhagavad Gita, it is said that time is the most important element in your life. The divine teacher taught in the Gita, that even if you don't develop a highly developed sense of detachment from the objects of the world, if you perform all your works and duties as worship, offering everything you do to the Lord, then you will have a blessed life. Krishna told Arjuna, "Do your duty, Arjuna! If you have to fight, then fight. But fight, thinking of Me. That way you will not incur any sin. If you have offered everything to Me, and have Me steadily in your heart, you will not suffer any of the consequences of your actions. You are not being asked to go to the forest and do penance, or to give up all your relations. You need not give up your family, your house, and all your properties. Whatever you see, whatever you say, whatever you hear, whatever you think, whatever you do, do it as My work, and offer it to Me. Offer your mind and your intelligence fully to Me. That is the proper way to sanctify your time. If you conduct your life in this way, you have My assurance, you will be saved!"

Unfortunately today, one does not find this capacity for renunciation, this firmness of purpose, this deep level of faith and commitment, this willingness to completely offer up mind and intellect to God. Today's educated people, today's citizens, do not have a vision that is steeped in faith. But you should develop such a strong faith. You cannot hope to know on the basis of your own actions, on the basis of your own merits and demerits, what kind of life you will be living in the future, or under what circumstances and in what place you will find yourself. No one knows these things but the Lord. If you offer everything up to Him, He will protect you in all situations. A devotee has to develop firmness and strength of mind. Whatever work you do, you must have a strong

determination and a firm resolve. Without this you cannot achieve even the smallest thing. (Dis on BG 89)

## BECOME AN INSTRUMENT

"Arjuna, whoever offers Me with love, either a leaf, or a flower, or a fruit, or even some water... such devout offerings coming from a pure heart, I will surely accept. Whatever you do, whatever you eat or sacrifice or give away, whatever austerity you perform, offer that to Me. Then you will be free of the consequences of your actions, and soon your mind will become calm and endowed with renunciation. Possessed of evenness of mind and having abandoned the fruits of your actions, you will be freed forever from the fetters of birth. Therefore, resign every action to Me. Fix your mind firmly on Me. I will perform all your actions through you and liberate you from all sins. Fear not. By My grace you will overcome all obstacles.

But if from self-conceit you do not listen to Me, you will surely perish. You may think, 'I will not fight', but impelled by your sense of duty, your own nature will compel you to fight. What out of delusion you do not wish to do, you shall do in spite of yourself. Arise Arjuna! With the sword of knowledge that I have given to you, cut to pieces this ignorance and the delusion that springs from it, which doubts the very truth of Divinity that is present in your heart. Arjuna, stand up and achieve glory! You are pledged to uphold right action (*dharma*)! The forces of unrighteousness have become rampant. You must encounter them and destroy them. Take refuge in Me, Arjuna, Think of Me at all times... and FIGHT! It is not you who will kill these heroes, but I. I am the world's creator and sustainer, but I am also the mighty world-destroying time that devours all. These warriors in hostile armies have already been slain by Me.

Arjuna, you are merely the instrument through which I act. Here, I give you a vision of My universal form in which you can see the oneness of all existence." (Dis on BG iii)

## COMPLETELY SURRENDER

Let us take the case of Arjuna. He had the forethought, all the suffering and all the miseries that are likely to accrue if he fought this war, were thought of even before he commenced the war. He asked the question, "Why do I kill all my relations and all my elders?" He said that he would rather go out and beg



for this food than ask for the kingdom after killing all these people. He further said that apart from the kingdom which he would get if he won this war, even if he was promised heaven itself if he won the war, he would not be willing to enter the war and kill all his relations. He would rather give up both. He prayed to Krishna to get him out of this mess. Thus Arjuna gave up all desires, was prepared to sacrifice all the pleasures of this world and the other world and he surrendered completely to the Lord. We can recognise in him a person who deserves to be taught the Gita.

What earned for Arjuna the right to be taught by the Lord is the fact that he stood in complete and total surrender and was prepared to take whatever instructions the Lord would give. It is to such a person and under such circumstances that one can give the sacred meaning of the Sastras or the sacred significance of the Divine. Every one will have to deserve this, earn this by good conduct, by good behaviour and by doing good things. (SSB 72,197)

It is for this reason that Krishna told Arjuna, "Arjuna, you are attached to quite a few sense objects; therefore you are ruffled by events. You have not been able to develop concentration, and you have not been able to establish Me in your heart. Continue and cultivate constant practice, and you will get concentration of mind. Only when you have concentration of mind will you be able to surrender to Me. At all times and in all places always think of Me. Whatever work you are doing, think of Me and Me alone. Remember Me with love and with faith.

"Even when you are waging a war, think of Me and fight. This is not an ordinary war; this fight you are now becoming involved in is not like a quarrel between you and some other individuals. What you are fighting most of all is your own weakness, your bad habits, all your limitations and frailties. Thinking of Me, wage this inner war and win. Remember you are not just fighting a war against others. You are fighting your own inner sense organs; so, do not quit until you have achieved victory, until you have controlled them and fully mastered them."

Prahlada also spoke of this inner fight to his father, the powerful demon king, Hicanyakashipu. He said, "Father, you have won many wars and have gained lordship over numerous worlds, but you have not been able to win a victory over your own senses. By winning all the worlds outside you have become a powerful king, but only when you can control your own senses will you be king of the whole universe. If you keep being defeated by your inner senses, how can you ever win a lasting victory against your

enemies outside? When you win over your inner enemies, then you can easily win over the external ones, also."

When is this possible? Only when you surrender yourself to the divinity. You say, 'my objects', 'myself', 'my people'; as long as you have such feelings it will not be possible for you to surrender. (Dis on BG 23)

## LOVE EVERYONE

Here is a small example to illustrate the relationship between the body and the soul. When we go on a good tar road, our shadow falls on dirt that is in the side drain. Even if you go on a beautiful road, the shadow may fall on dirty things. But the dirt does not cling to the shadow. You must try to tread on the right path, but should not fall in the dirt along with the shadow. What you must learn is to do good things with the body; you should contemplate about good things with your mind. Cultivate good thoughts and perform good deeds. Sometimes, people ask: "Yes, we should learn to love everyone, but what should be done if the other party hates us in spite of our loving them so much?"

Why should you be bothered whether others reciprocate your love or not? Your duty is to see that you do not swerve from the right path. Since someone is doing harm, if you also hate, how can you claim that you are still good? You must also endeavour to see that others act in the same manner. If you want to delve deep and experience true love, you leave all bodily considerations, cultivate one-ness with the *Atma*. Then you will have the right vision. The same *Atma* exists in all. You should see everyone with one-ness with the *Atma*, but not differentiate them by looking at attributes such as height, weight and status. I will give an example with myself as the basis; I love everyone - I love even those who do not love Me. I do not ask whether they are loving Me or not. We must see whether our love is pure or not. Hatred has no place at all in Me. People who do not want Me also come to Me when need arises and bend before Me. (SSB 72,194)

It is because you see the diversity, ignoring the unity, that there is so much restlessness and lack of peace in the world. For instance, nations are many, but earth is One; stars are many, but sky is One; beings are many, but breath is One. Therefore, if man remembers this Unity in diversity, there will be no room for differences, quarrels or wars in the world. (SSB 90,33)



Everywhere now, one can hear the cry, "World Peace, World Peace", but the number of persons who can tell how it can be attained is very small! There is no one who can even picture correctly what exactly is meant by *shanti* or peace. For, if one has acquired true peace and experienced it, the turmoils and confusions of the world will not be cognised at all. You cannot be aware of its absence if you have it. Peace means, "the giving up of the activities of the senses". How can such peace be spread and 'promoted', by any one who has gained it? It can be experienced, but, it is incapable of being exchanged from person to person. The best that can be done is to show the way to others, to inform others of its sweetness. How can another's hunger be appeased by your eating your food? The diner alone derives satisfaction from the dinner. Peace too is of such a nature. Each has to earn and experience it for himself, so that all may have it. Love and fortitude are enough to confer peace. But, you should not concentrate on mere outward show; let these virtues saturate your thoughts, word and deed; that is the way to establish world peace also.

Certain others declare that prayer can bring about world peace and they ask people to pray. Of course, it is good to pray; but, peace can never be gained by that alone. Prayer must be united with practice. You should not pray for one thing and practise another. Such prayer is only a means of deception. The words you utter, the deeds you do, the prayers you make, must all be directed along the same path. While repeating prayers for world peace (*loka santhi*), if you cannot patiently put up with others, if you slander others and look down upon them, you yourself will have no peace; you will have turmoil instead! And, with the turmoil, all the attendant sorrow and pain!

Through world peace, individual peace too can be cultivated. When food is taken by the hand to the mouth, chewed and swallowed, the essence spreads to every part of the body. So also if the hands are engaged in acts promoting peace, and the tongue engaged in prayers for peace, by these two means, the essence of peace will spread into all parts of the world, which is but the body of the Lord. The peace of the world is the basis for genuine peace. (Prasanthi V 40)

## 6.3 FAMILY

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

"For God said, 'Respect your father and mother, and whoever curses his father or his mother is to be put to death'. But you teach that if a person has something he could use to help his father or mother, but says, this belongs to God, he does not need to honour his father. In this way you disregard God's command, in order to follow your own teaching." **Jesus Christ**

"Haven't you read the Scripture that says in the beginning the Creator made people male and female? And God said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and unite with his wife, and the two will become one' So they are no longer two, but one. Man must not separate, then, what God has joined together." **Jesus Christ**

"Since we can never fully repay the debt of gratitude to our glorious ancestors, let us live in such a manner that our living may be an honour to the departed dead." **Zarathushtra**

"Many a good deed is done by the mother, or the father, or any of one's kin so kind; but a still greater service is done to man by the well-directed mind." **Buddha**

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### FAMILY - A SACRED TRUST

Hold all your property and wealth in trust for the Lord who gave them to you; even your family, you must treat as a sacred trust, as persons given to you by the Lord to love, foster and guide. Thus, you must elevate your attachment into worship and make it an instrument for spiritual progress. (141264)

The family is essential for the blossoming of human personality; how can the helpless baby grow and learn, talk and move forward without the home? The home needs the community around it to keep it safe and happy. Even a bird in the bush cannot survive isolation from its kind. Man has to expand his knowledge, his emotion, his sympathies, his love. Expansion is Life, expansion is Love. (040273)

First establish the reign of love between the various members in your own home. Let the family become a centre of harmonious living, sympathetic understanding and mutual faith. (011076)

Carried off by mere external frills and foppery, people enter into wedlock and get entangled in misery or a destructive family life. The family cannot be stable if it is built on such slender foundations. Prime importance has to be paid to the fundamental requisites of a good character, high ideals of tolerance and forbearance, love and service. (231173)

Marriage is a sacred bond and it is a promise you are making to each other because wife is half of the husband and husband is half of the wife. Half plus half equals one. Half plus half is not two but one. Before marriage you were an individual 'I' and she was an individual 'I'. Now, 'I' plus 'I' becomes 'we'. You are not 'I' but 'we'. In all difficulties, all joy, all sorrow and in all the pleasures of life, you are not individualised. When husband gets into trouble, the wife shouldn't think 'he' but 'we'. When she gets into trouble you mustn't think 'she' but 'we'. This is the real sacred promise. (251277)

The family is like a chariot. Husband and wife are horses. Righteousness is the charioteer. Family or the bundle of worldly desires is the path and enlightenment is the goal. Thus the horses, namely the husband and the wife, can lead the chariot of life to enlightenment if they follow the path of right conduct. (SSB 74,64)

#### MOTHERS AND WIVES

I want of you mothers to be a Queen of your household. The Queens watch the world from the inner apartments of the palace, through interstices in the walls or enclosures, they can see, but they are safe from other eyes. That is the highest women's duty, as laid down in the Sastras; you should not be seen or



talked about; you must be away from public gaze; you must be silent invisible partners, inspirers and teachers,

If you desire that others should honour you, you should honour them too. If others must serve you, serve them first; love begets love; trust engenders trust. (120963)

Establish the status of the mother in the home, as the upholder of spiritual ideals and therefore, the teacher of the children. Every mother must share in this effort - the expansion and steady manifestation of the God-consciousness latent in every child.

Children are the crops growing in the fields, to yield the harvest on which the nation has to sustain itself. They are the pillars on which the foundation of the nation's future is built. They are the roots of the national tree, which has to give the fruits of work, worship and wisdom to the next generation. (100774)

The ideal for woman is the status of the faithful wife, the loving mother. This right conduct is very laudable. The Indian ideal of marriage is that the right half is the husband and the left half of the same body is the wife; husband and wife are complementary parts of the same unit. When Shankaracharya challenged the famous ritualistic scholar Mandanamishra for an intellectual duel, the judge who was to hear the arguments and counter-arguments and decide who has won, was Udayabharathi, the wife of Mandanamishra, himself a contestant. The other contestant agreed to this! Imagine the faith that they had, not only in her intellectual eminence, but more than that, in her utter impartiality and integrity. (180466)

Women should take to the right path. Then men will also take to the right path. Because the woman can be a leader, she shares half the body of the man. She can change the men either today or tomorrow if she has good thoughts. So women should inculcate compassion, love and sacrifice. There is no quality greater than sacrifice. (191195)

Mothers should know the secret of mental peace, of inner silence, of spiritual courage, of contentment which is the greatest wealth, and of spiritual discipline which gives lasting joy.

The mother should teach the children the value of remembering God, and of mental and physical cleanliness. (090958)

Women have to cultivate the qualities of sacrifice and

detachment, of virtue and wide vision, so that they can lovingly transform their mates and children into seekers and aspirants, on the way to success. (080771)

There are many women present and so, I must tell them this - though they have faith and devotion, they promote turmoil by their attitudes and behaviour. They have a great responsibility which they have neglected; anxiety and worry are growing in the family and in society due to their neglecting the discipline that trains people to live self-controlled lives. Children learn from them and they too when they grow up lose all reverence for elders and holy places. (131264)

Woman must accord first place to the service of her husband; that is true worship for her. Her prayers and worship and rituals can wait. Without serving the husband she cannot attain bliss in worship or meditation. As a matter of fact, the Lord must be welcomed as represented by the husband, and all service rendered to him must be elevated to the level of worship; that is the path of genuine duty. If every act is done as if it is for the sake of the *Atma* and its merger with the Supreme Soul, then activity becomes dedicated to the Lord. All such acts save; they do not bind.

It does not matter how bad or low the husband is; the wife must, through love, bring him round and correct him, and help him gain the blessings of the Lord. It is not correct to feel that her progress alone matters and she has no concern in his improvement or uplift. She must feel, on the other hand, that the welfare of the husband, the joy of the husband, the wishes of the husband, the salvation of the husband, these are the panacea for her also. Such a woman will receive the Grace of the Lord, automatically, without special effort; it will be showered upon her; the Lord will always be by her side and be kind to her in all ways. By her virtue, she will ensure the salvation of her husband. (Dharma V 28)

## FATHERS AND HUSBANDS

Men have to think today that they should not make the women shed tears. They should respect and revere them. Then only there will be prosperity and happiness. Wherever the women shed tears, that house will go to ruin. Men have to carry on their lives by respecting and revering women to the extent possible.



A woman is like a field, while man is just like a seed. If we do not have a field, the seed cannot sprout. For all life on earth, woman is responsible. Great people, great saints and even great Avatars have come into the world because of the help given by women functioning as mother. Thus the strength of woman is really very sacred. (SSB 78,120)

Observance of Righteousness is the sign of manhood. Everyone must engage in tasks infused with righteousness, while putting into action the goals of human life of right action, wealth, desire and liberation. As faithful action is for women, celibacy is for men. Just as women should consider one person and one person only as her master and husband, man too has to be faithful to one woman and one woman only, as his mate, his wife. (Dharma V 41)

But, let me tell you that married life and being a householder will not bar your way to Realisation. Look upon the wife and the children as a sacred trust, and serve them in that spirit. Prepare yourselves for a celibate and spiritual discipline from the age of fifty; the five senses have to be mastered, by the time five decades of your life are over. (210271)

### RICHEST INHERITANCE

Children must be given every facility to develop the divine talents that are in them. Parents must feel that they are servants appointed by the Lord to tend the little souls that are born in their households, as the gardener tends the trees in the garden of the master. They must arouse the latent goodness in these tiny hearts by telling stories about the saints and sages of the past. They must see that children do not develop fear and become cowards afraid of walking straight. (250758)

Children should have the love of parents. The child should grow with the mother for the first five years of life. Many children do not know what the love of the mother is like. The mother should not hand over her responsibility during those years to someone else and be called simply "mummy" as if she is some doll with which the child likes to play. Now, the children of rich and 'educated' parents are severely handicapped. They are deprived of the love and care of parents. They are handed over to the care of servants and others, and they grow up in their company and learn their vocabulary and habits and styles and thought. This is very undesirable.

When a boy is five years old, the father has to take up

the task of bringing him up. Then, he must be entrusted to a Spiritual Teacher; the Teacher must teach him a standard of value with which to deal with the family, the village, the country and mankind. (190562)

The higher path must be trodden from childhood; it cannot be adopted at an advanced age. The child must learn to be truthful in word and deed, and avoid the cowardly habit of falsehood. Later, boys and girls have to become conscious directors of their senses, instead of being automatic slaves. Heads of families have to adhere to the schedules of rites and worship prescribed for them; they have to supervise the behaviour and conduct of the members of the household; they have to render hospitality to guests and deal charity to the poor; they have also to equip their sons and daughters with the processes by which they can have mental peace and equanimity, under all conditions. Because these obligations have been neglected for some generations, the forces of atheism have earned strength now.

When the seeds are ridden with defects, how can the tree yield richly? When parents and elders do not provide examples to the children growing under their shade, how can the country prosper and be free from anxiety and fear? (231174)

To instil in the minds of the young the value of prayer and of humility and loving service to others, the homes where they grow have to be the first schools. The parents have to be imbued with faith in the basic truths of the Universal Religion. They must be seen worshipping at the family altar, meditating in silence, forgiving the lapse of others, sympathising with pain and grief; they should not be seen by the children as worried, helpless, discontented and distressed, as if they had no God to lean upon, no inner reserves of strength and courage to fall back upon. (030467)

Parents toil to leave their children a pile of riches; but they do not teach them the proper sense of values by which they can know how little the riches are worth, or how best to utilise the riches for their genuine advancement. Children should be taught to live like lotuses in the lake of worldly life, being in water but unaffected by it. Lotuses cannot live when out of water; yet they will not allow water to enter! Be in worldly life but see that worldly life is not in you. (030467)

The human heart when young is very soft; it responds to grief and pain in fellow-men. It is the example of elders, the lessons they receive from parents, the



company they get into, and the training they get in school and society that harden these hearts into stone. Keep these hearts soft; learn to share with others their grief and their joy; do not get jealous when others are happier or when others win prizes or credits in examinations.

Parents must not find fault with others in the hearing of children, or show their hatred or envy of others before these tender minds. The hearts of children are pure; they are drawn easily and naturally to the feet of the Lord for they have no attachment to sense objects preventing them from inhaling aright the fragrance of Divine Glory. The bliss that radiates from the faces of these children is evidence of their innate simplicity and sweetness. (180466)

Teach children not to receive anything for nothing. Let them earn by hard work the things they seek.

When boys play cricket or football or tennis, if they become eager to defeat the opponent, they start committing faults or fouls. This lesson has also to be taught to children that competition has to be healthy, subordinated to the proper rules of the game and free from hatred and malice.

Above all, realise that children are precious treasures; yours is the great task of rearing them up to become devoted servants of God and sincere seekers on the spiritual path. (190562)

It is the duty of parents to set children on the right path from their early years. They should not hesitate to correct them and even punish them when the children take to wrong ways. The best way they can show their love for their children is to do everything necessary to make them follow the right path. (050284)

Parents today tend to lavish too much affection on their children. But such affection alone is not enough. There should be control also over the children. There should be both 'love' and 'law'. Only when both love and restraint are present will the love prove beneficial. For all the evil habits of children, who are naturally innocent and uninformed, the parents are primarily responsible. They do not make any efforts to teach proper ways of behaviour to the children.

It is up to parents to teach the children to cultivate right attitudes and moral qualities. To encourage them merely to get on in life is not proper. Parents should feel happy only when they see their children leading blameless lives, acquiring a good name and behaving properly. ( )

It is an unfortunate fact that today ninety percent of the children are spoilt by the parents themselves. The parents do not exercise timely control over the children. If the wrong actions of the children are corrected then and there, they will grow in the proper way. The parents should show no indulgence towards children who go astray. It is misplaced affection to let erring children go uncorrected. (060587)

## ATTITUDES OF PARENTS

Before getting married each of your love was separate. Now all of your love will come together and blossom for the better. Marriage means your life, a whole lifetime together, not just a few days, or a few weeks, or a few years. Marriage means one's character. Marriage is not like changing one's bush shirt. Marriage is an eternal bond.

When a child cries it is given sweet meats. In the same way for human beings, who are governed by the senses, God has created this Union of Marriage so as to satisfy them. It is for self-control that two individuals get married. Selflessness is God. Or, self which is selflessness is God. To feel mine and thine is ego. Ego is very harmful. It is to kill the ego in us that two souls are brought together so they can learn to adjust to one another and forget their egos. Mutual understanding is very important for marriage. Both of you have got to understand each other. Do not think in the past; let bygones be bygones. There might have been misunderstandings but don't regret over it. Don't anticipate the future because we do not know what the future will be. Live in the moment and do one's best.

The flow of time that is life; family life, that is like the ocean. Inside the ocean of life is a pearl. The pearl is like the wife, living in the ocean of life. The ruby stands for temper and excitement. These qualities stand for the husband. In the ocean of family life both are mixed. When both are mixed there is no white or red. Now that is the real meaning of family life. (251277)

Today, the mothers are responsible for the good or bad behaviour of their children. It is a matter for shame for any mother to say: "My son will not heed my words." If the mother had brought up the son on right lines from the beginning, he would not behave like this. The snake-gourd has to be made to grow straight by tying a stone to it from its tender stage. Likewise, the stone of discipline and devotion should be attached to a boy from his infancy. Mothers experience the disobedience of their children because



of their failure to inculcate discipline in the early years. Madalasa began teaching her sons from their childhood in this manner: "Child, you are not a son nor am I a mother. Both of us are manifestations of Being-Awareness-Bliss. We are like the waves on an ocean, not different from each other. All have arisen from the ocean of Being-Awareness-Bliss. It is folly to think otherwise." (060594)

Why blame the boys and girls that they do not respect the elders or obey their parents or believe in God or adhere to high principles of character? The elders are not providing them examples to show that those traits of character are useful or valuable or essential. They themselves do not know the secret of happiness; they offer to guide the children in the darkness, but their torches have no cells! (230461)

Of course, what do you seek in life? Joy, mutual harmony, unison and love ... between the officer and the clerk, the master and the servant, the husband and the wife, the father and the son; in fact, between any two, bound by rights and duties, these four are essential. Sow the seed of these harmonious qualities even while your children are young; that is the richest inheritance you can give them, the most useful insurance against the attack of despair, despondency and discontent. (190562)

Today the parents give unlimited freedom to their children which is highly disastrous. If the children are not controlled at the tender age, they can never be controlled. (SSB 93,109)

You have to propagate the idea of God in every street. You have to see that everybody follows the right path. There is no easier path. So the feminine principle is something good, virtuous and wonderful. It is only when the woman is good, that children of India will also become great. If the nation has to prosper, the mother and father have to improve. So we have to increase the sense of peace and harmony in the world. (191195)

The house is the very basis for peace and joy. How can there be peace outside if there is no peace in the house? How can there be joy in the world if there is no joy in the house? So you should experience happiness at home.

The fighting and the disharmony between the wife and the husband should not go outside the house. The honour of the house being dragged to the street does not befit a person. We have to uphold the honour and

dignity of the house in our forbearance and patience. This is the way one should follow. (191195)

We have got to understand the women. Women should also try to understand men. Then there will be the harmony, cooperation and love between men and women that brings peace in the family. People want joy in the home but they don't want an exemplary life. What is the reason? It is because the fault is in both. With one hand, sound does not come. There is sound only when both the hands meet. (191195)

The Vedas declare that the mother and the father have to be revered as Divine; they must consider the children too as Divine, and foster the blooming of the Divine Principle. Whether one is doing it sincerely or not can be left to each one's conscience. You are the best judge of your sincerity. (020771)

### ATTITUDE OF CHILDREN

Rama is closest to mankind. Wherever they may be, to whatever land or clime they may belong, people everywhere have to understand the Rama principle. Rama was an ideal son. Every family requires an ideal son. On the eve of the coronation he chose to go to the forest as an exile in accordance with the command of his royal father. In carrying out the injunctions of the father, Rama stands out as the supreme exemplar.

Rama, moreover, was an ideal brother. He exemplified harmony and love among brothers. He treated his brothers as his own life-breath and showered his love equally on all of them. Thus Rama is an example of fraternal love for every family. (200494)

The parents have to be worshipped as visible representatives of the God-head; they are responsible for your very existence and for all this joy and adventure in the physical and spiritual spheres. For this reason they have to be tended and respected and worshipped.

The parents gave you this body and fostered the intelligence and love that are embedded in it; so, gratitude is their due. If you do not honour the parents who are the creators in human form, how can you learn to honour the creator in Divine Form? Moreover the parents reveal to you the glory of God and the means of worshipping Him; they are the first representatives of authority which you meet with, authority modified by love and care. Learn to bend before that authority and you will learn how to submit

to the Lord. As the twig is bent, so the tree is inclined.  
(180466)

If you honour your mother, the mother of the Universe will guard you against harm. If you honour your father, the father of all beings will guard you. This is as true as the fact that if you honour your parents, your children will honour you. (190864)

Love for the mother has to be fostered by everyone. Today this love is prompted by greed - desire for wealth and gold - than by spontaneous affection for the mother. Barely one in a million realises that he owes his food, blood and life itself to the mother. Whoever she may be, a mother is verily divine. (060587)

Revere knowledge as you revere your father; adore love as you adore your mother; move fondly with righteousness as if it is your own brother; confide in compassion as if it is your dearest friend; have calmness as your better half; treat fortitude, as if it is your own beloved son. These are your genuine kith and kin. Move with them, live with them, do not forsake or neglect them. (091064)

It is obvious that most of us have to live normal family life, but it is not a life in which you should be wholly immersed. It is not *Samsara* (family) that follows us all through. It is the *samskara*, the purity, that you have achieved. (060587)



## 6.4 MAN, NATURE AND GOD

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"To God belongs the East and the West; and wherever you turn, there is the Face of God. For God is Omnipresent, all-knowing. Yet they say God has begotten a son. Glory to God! No, to God belongs all in the heavens and the earth; everything is obedient to God."*

*God is the Originator of the heavens and the earth; and whenever God decrees anything, God says to it, "Be!" and it is." Mohammed*

*"Everything in the Universe glorifies God, for God is almighty, all wise." Mohammed*

*"The grass and the trees and the wind and the waves, and the birds and the beasts, all sing and smile and laugh. Join in the chorus and do what whole Nature does." Zarathushtra*

*"Nature is like a mighty balance holding in its scale an absolutely equal quantity of the opposite states of things. You cannot add a certain amount of one quality to one scale without, at the same time, adding an exactly corresponding amount of its opposite quality to the other. In the same manner, one cannot remove a certain amount of any trait from one scale without, at the same time, removing a corresponding amount of its opposite trait from the other." Zarathushtra*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### NATURE IS MANIFESTATION OF DIVINE

Marvellous are the beauties presented by Nature. They are sacred as well as wondrous. What Nature promotes or destroys, what it bestows or takes away are equally amazing. It is not easy to understand these marvels. (030988)

The cosmos is the magnificent manifestation of the Divine. When you direct your vision on this vast creation you are filled with awe and wonder. True education consists in understanding the inner meaning of this creation. (120788)

No one can comprehend or describe the glory and mystery of Nature. Nature is a reflection of the sport of the Divine. It is animated by the three *gunas* (characteristics), which are manifestations of the Trinity. God is nourishing and promoting Nature by using the three *gunas* in multifarious combinations and forms. The purpose of life is to experience the sacredness of Nature as a projection of the Divine. (281089)

#### GOD PERMEATES NATURE

We have to endeavour to get at the truth about Nature. The Upanishads declared: "All this is permeated by the Divine". That means, there is only one thing that is immanent in the entire universe. If the truths declared by the Upanishads are to be understood, we have to seek the truth of everything in our daily lives. For instance, what for has Nature come into being? Nature's role is to help man, the crowning achievement of the evolutionary process, to realise the Divinity immanent in creation. (120788)

Creation proclaims the will of the Lord. This means that the whole of creation is a manifestation of the Will of the Lord. Every being existing in Creation has necessarily to bear the qualities of the Divine. Man has taken birth in this world to manifest the Will of the Divine. A seed sprouts into a plant and puts forth a flower. The plant and its different constituents like branches and leaves are all the basis for the blossoming of the flower. God is the seed for the whole of creation. God is present in every human being as a seed, which sprouts into a plant, develops leaves and branches in the form of qualities and blossoms into the flower of Being-Awareness-Bliss. (120291)



God is the One who manifests Himself in the Cosmos with a myriad heads, a myriad eyes and a myriad feet. When this eternal Divinity is so near us we are searching for Him all over the universe. This is as foolish as the person who goes abegging to his neighbour for milk while the 'wish-fulfilling cow' is in his backyard. It is sheer senselessness on the part of man to search for God outside him when the Divine is within him.

While the Divine is all pervasive, man is failing to recognise it. He cannot grasp the air that surrounds him. He is unable to see the light that is within him. The Reality which you are seeking everywhere in the outside world is within you. The Supreme Lord is present inside and outside, everywhere in the cosmos. Man today looks only at the outside world like any animal. To look inward is the mark of the true human being. Obsessed with the external and losing the internal vision, man has forfeited his power of discrimination. (281089)

Recognise the Divinity that is manifested in the cosmos. All things in Nature observe their laws with undeviating regularity. The sun, the moon, the seasons observe their respective laws. Man alone violates the laws of his being. Animals obey their instincts and have their seasons for regulating their lives. Man is the exception. He needs to be taught the rules of right living. He has to cultivate morality and integrity. There is only one way by which this can be done. It is by pursuing the spiritual path. Without spirituality man cannot discover the Light within him. (180789)

Whatever the truths discovered by science or spirituality, the ultimate reality is the energy of the atom. All that is perceived or experienced in the Cosmos is the combination of atoms. The five basic elements are made up of atoms. The food you eat, the water you drink, the air you breathe, the sounds you hear are all expressions of atoms. The Cosmos is made up of atoms. (211195)

### GOD AND NATURE ARE ONE

What is spirituality? It is the resolute pursuit of cosmic consciousness. Spirituality aims at enabling man to manifest in all its fullness the divine cosmic consciousness that is present within and outside him. It means getting rid of the animal nature in man and developing the divine tendencies in him. It means breaking down the barriers between God and Nature and establishing their essential oneness. (120291)

The Cosmos is a projection of the Eternal, Infinite Reality and is not separate from God. The universe is permeated by the Divine. When this truth is recognised, it will be obvious that all that one perceives or experiences is a manifestation of the Divine. (251287)

People ask "Where is God?" The answer is provided by Nature. Who is it that has created the five elements, the five life-breaths, the five sheaths, the five external sense organs and the five internal sense organs, which are all ceaselessly carrying out their functions according to their prescribed roles. The seasons in their regular cycle are teaching a lesson to man. Therefore Nature is the demonstrable proof for the existence of God. Nature is not under any obligation to any man; it operates according to the will of the Divine. (120788)

The Veda declares that the foolish person, even while seeing the acts of God, declares he has not seen God. He does not realise that Nature is the vesture of God. (280590)

### WHAT NATURE TEACHES

What is the lesson to be learnt from the observance of Nature? It is excellence in the performance of duty. It is because Nature ceaselessly performs its duty that the world is able to derive so many sacred benefits. (280590)

The trees provide cool shade and sweet fruits equally to all, whether they have fostered them or harmed them. They teach man this lesson of equal-mindedness. The mountains, by bearing heat and cold, wind and rain alike, teach man not to care too much for the body. The birds take no thought for the morrow and are content to live on what they can get. They teach man the lesson of contentment and indifference to the future. The departed convey the message of the impermanence of life and its pleasures. Nature thus teaches man in many ways to give up ideas of 'I' and 'mine' and look upon God as the supreme preceptor.

Although Nature has been teaching these lessons from the beginning of time, man has not learnt to give up the ideas of 'my people' and 'others' and to develop the sense of oneness and equality of mankind and realise his Divinity.

Trees are foremost among teachers. By attachment to the body and developing self-conceit, man forgets the lessons of Nature and wallows in selfishness. The



mountains, by their indifference to cold or heat, are teaching man that he should bear joy or grief with an equal mind and strive to realise God. Pleasure and pain relate only to the body. The *Atma* (Soul) is unaffected. This is the lesson to be learnt from the mountains.

Nature, which is constantly teaching these lessons, is the true preceptor. The cosmos is a University. God is the Cause. The cosmos is the result. God pervades the entire Universe. Nothing can exist in the world without the power of the Divine. The Universe is a manifestation of the Divine. (180789)

Nature is the best teacher for man. Every object, every individual, is offering lessons of various kinds to man every moment. This truth was recognised by Indians from the earliest times. It is the primary characteristic of the sacred Indian culture. From a stone to a diamond, from an ant to an elephant, from a simpleton to a sage, every thing and every being was regarded in India as a manifestation of the Divine. Every object was considered worthy of worship. (030988)

The only true teacher is God. He manifests himself in Nature, which serves as the Cosmic teacher. Nature is the best teacher. (180789)

## EVOLUTION OF MATTER

The materialist doctrine proceeds on the assumption that consciousness is a product of sensory experiences and that the evolution of consciousness is dependent on and is based on the evolution of matter. Inanimate matter is the basis for the materialistic doctrine. Matter is finite. The Vedic doctrine repudiates the view that consciousness can arise out of physical senses which are limited by their origin in matter which is finite and limited. In total opposition to this materialistic doctrine, the spiritual view was projected to demonstrate the falsity of the concept of the primacy of matter over consciousness.

For the spiritual view, the basis is the Spirit. The Spirit is infinite. The Vedantic doctrine proclaimed the infinite nature of the Self and pointed out that matter is both inert and finite. Consciousness constitutes three-fourths and one-fourth is inert matter. Thus, it is consciousness that animates matter and not matter that gives rise to consciousness. This is the essence of the spiritual concept. "The roots are high up, the branches (of the Cosmic tree) are below" says the Gita. This is further confirmation of the view

that the material universe has emanated from the Universal Consciousness.

It is consciousness that activates matter and not matter that gives rise to consciousness. (251287)

Scientists are not examining in the correct way the relationship between matter and energy. Scientists hold the view that matter is convertible into energy and vice versa. But, in fact, the two are not separate. They are inseparably interlinked and are interdependent. The attempts to divide matter and energy have given rise to many doubts and confusions.

What is the new discovery which scientists have made today? All their discoveries are of what already existed. Likewise, matter and energy have existed from the time of creation. Both are comprehended by the mind only. When the mind functions in relation to the Divine it acquires the form of energy. When the mind is turned towards Nature, the latter assumes the form of matter. Mind is the cause of experiencing joy or sorrow and for comprehending matter and energy. (060588)

## EVOLUTION FROM ANIMAL TO MAN

At first sight what we see are inert objects like mountains and hills. We cannot see any sign of consciousness in these objects. The second category of objects are trees. There is consciousness in them, but they cannot move from place to place. They are stationary. The third category are living beings. Beside consciousness, these have the capacity of motion. Man belongs to the fourth category. He has not only fully developed consciousness, but has another extraordinary, marvellous quality. That is the supreme gift of speech.

Starting with the inert, we have the sentient, the mobile beings and the human species with the power of speech. If this progression in the creative process is rightly understood we can realise how important is the advent of man. (120788)

What is the reason for the prevalence of animal qualities in man even after reaching the human level? It should be noted that it is after passing through many lives in other species of beings that one gets a human birth. Because of this fact, animal qualities appear in human beings. One person may be found leading an unsteady life, with his mind wavering all the time. He may make many efforts to achieve



steadiness. But his fickleness and unsteadiness continue to grow. When you inquire into the reason for this, the answer is provided by the Veda. The man concerned had been a monkey in a previous birth and has inherited some of the simian qualities of fickleness and hopping from one thing to another from his past life. Similarly, when you find in some persons qualities such as lying, stealing, cowardice, or stupidity, they should be considered as hangovers from their previous animal lives. The means to get rid of such tendencies is to offer all one's actions to the Divine. The tendency to steal is present in many persons. Stealing is a natural quality of the cat. Mental instability is a characteristic trait of the monkey. Stupidity is a trait of sheep. Obstinacy is a quality of the buffalo. These traits of the different animals are reflected in the actions of humans who have emerged from the respective animal state.

Fickleness, hatred, stealing or foolish stubbornness are not natural traits for man. The presence of these traits in man must be attributed to the legacy from previous births. The sacrifice which everyone has to make is the giving up of all bad qualities in him. (061089)

By being merely endowed with the human form, men do not become really human. The evolution from the animal to the human has taken millennia. The world is peopled today by billions of human beings. But how many of them display genuine human qualities? Man is still going through the birth-pangs of real human-ness. Only when human qualities are manifest can man claim to be truly human. In that human-ness there is Divinity. (110787)

#### NATURE IS FLEETING OR NOT REAL

We are seeing people being born and people dying. In spite of all that is seen, or heard or experienced, man is unable to get rid of the delusions relating to the body. Hence he is caught up in the coils of bodily attachments. He does not learn the lesson of the impermanence and fleeting nature of physical existence. (180789)

What you consider as real is unreal. What you think is unreal is the only Reality. God alone is the one eternal Reality. Do not forget this wholesome truth. What you regard as real in the waking state does not exist in the dream state. What you experience in the dream state has no reality in the waking state. If there can be such differences in two states of consciousness in a single day, it ill befits man to hug the

ever-changing impermanent phenomenal existence, ignoring the eternal Reality. Experiments are being done even in respect of small matters in the field of science. What is the gain from these experiments in the physical sciences? You may get some degrees or jobs. You may earn money and enjoy some comforts. But should you be content with these as the summum bonum of life? What is the inner purpose of life? Each one should put this question to himself. This sort of enquiry is not made. One is interested in gathering news about every country in the world, but is not anxious to find out what is happening within himself. Of what use is knowledge about the world, when you are not aware of yourself? That is why Vedanta called upon each one to discover the truth about himself. Self-knowledge is the key to all knowledge. For this, you must approach the proper person to teach you the means to discover your true Self. If you are not prepared to undertake this self-enquiry, cultivate faith, if not in God, at least in your own Self. The man who has no faith in himself can have no faith in anybody. (061089)

You have to turn your mind from the mundane to the Divine, from Nature to Nature's God. By getting immersed in evanescent and impermanent worldly concerns, people are polluting their lives. Admittedly the phenomenal world presented by Nature is true. The Spirit is also Truth. Man's journey is not from untruth to Truth, but from a lesser truth to a higher Truth. Truth is only One. That Truth is God. (250689)

#### EXPLOITATION OF NATURE IS MISCONCEIVED

Man is consciousness incarnate. Man is the highest object in creation. Man should not be a creature of instincts like the animals, which are subject to Nature, but should become a master of Nature. He should progress from the human to the Divine and be able to rule over Nature. An intelligent human being should not regard himself as bound by worldly attachments. It is not the world that binds man. It has neither eyes to see nor hands to grasp. Man is a prisoner of his own thoughts and desires. In his attachment to the ephemeral and the perishable, man forgets his inherent Divinity and does not realise that everything in the universe has come from the Divine and cannot exist without the power of the Divine. (251287)

Man is born in this world but does not realise the purpose of his birth. Forgetting this purpose, he regards himself as the master of Nature and in his insane conceit forgets his own Divinity. He is unable



to recognise that it is Nature that provides or takes away, that blesses or punishes, that Nature's sway is extensive. Nature presides over every aspect of life. In his deep involvement with mundane concerns man tends to forget his Divinity and what he owes to Nature. All things in creation are equal in the eyes of God. God is immanent in all of them. Hence God and Nature should not be regarded as distinct entities. They are inseparably inter-related like the object and its image. Man, however, looking at Nature externally, considers it as purely physical and intended to provide the amenities he seeks. (030988)

There is a legendary tale in which one greedy man killed the goose that laid the golden eggs thinking he can extract all the eggs from it in one lump. Such acts of folly are committed freely by scientists today by exploiting Nature's gifts beyond all limits, creating disastrous imbalances resulting in natural calamities such as earthquakes, spelling danger to humanity. We cannot blame science for this. Those who apply the scientific discoveries without discrimination are to be blamed for this. They fail to consider with deep deliberation the effects of excessive depletion of the natural resources.

Man has to consider himself as a limb of the society and help in the welfare of society, just as the organs of one's body are used for one's well-being. Again society is a limb of Nature and Nature is a limb of the Supreme Lord. Thus, there is a close relationship between man and God. Nature is more progressive than man, and to protect Nature, man has to exploit it within limits. When man tampers with Nature recklessly, it reacts adversely and trouble arises. In order to protect Nature, man has to practise 'ceiling on desires'. He should not trigger the negative aspect of Nature. (210193)

Whatever man seeks to achieve, he has to rely on Nature. Nature is not anyone's private property. It belongs to God. Without the Grace of the Lord no one can enjoy the benefits of Nature. Not realising this truth, some people embark on the exploitation of Nature, out of arrogance and self-conceit. This is highly misconceived. (250689)

Thus man is deriving innumerable benefits from Nature, and enjoying the amenities provided by Nature in various ways. But what is the gratitude he is showing to Nature? What gratitude is he offering to the Divine? He is forgetting the Divine who is the provider of everything. That is the reason for his becoming a prey to various difficulties and calamities. While he is receiving countless benefits from

Providence, he is offering nothing in return to Nature or God. This shows how unnatural and heartless is the behaviour of man. When we are enjoined to return good for evil, how unbecoming is it to fail even to return good for good? Man is not learning the great lessons Nature is teaching him. The foremost lesson is doing service with no expectation of return. (120788)

## MAN, NATURE AND GOD IS ONE

Brahma (God) is the creator of the universe. The One who creates, sustains and dissolves the universe is the Parabrahma (the Omni-Will). The Vedas have described the Divine as the One enveloping the Cosmos and existing beyond it. (180789)

Man today is basing his life on reliance on Nature, forgetting God. This is a grievous mistake. You must place your faith in God, who is the prime supporter of Nature, and enjoy what Nature provides. Faith in God is the primary requisite for man. (250689)

There are two concepts - 'seeing' and 'the seen'. It is because of the power of sight that we are able to see the visible objects. It is because the objects are there we are able to see them. There is thus an inextricable relationship between seeing and what is seen. Today, it is because we separate seeing from the things seen that sorrow arises. Seeing and that which is seen should become one.

The Vedas have declared: "I am one, I shall become many". It is the One that has become the many. This is the unity that underlies the diversity. (060588)



## 6.5 RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

- *"And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength, this is the first commandment." Jesus Christ*
- *"For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister and my mother." Jesus Christ*
- *"Filial gratitude is due to the parents from their dutiful children. A few hundred times more it is due from mankind unto Ahura Mazda, the Heavenly Father of all." Zarathushtra*
- *"When you go out into the darkness, take Ahura Mazda's hand into your hand. That will be for you better than light and safer than a known way." Zarathushtra*
- *"The Supreme Purusha in this body is called the Onlooker, the Permitter, the Nourisher, the Protector, the Great Lord and also the Supreme Self." Sri Krishna*
- *"All praise belongs to God, Lord of all worlds, the Compassionate, the Merciful, Ruler of Judgment Day. It is You that we worship, and to You we appeal for help. Show us the straight way, the way of those You have graced, not of those on whom is Your wrath, nor of those who wander astray." Mohammed*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### DEBT TO THE DIVINE SUSTAINER AND PROTECTOR

Every man takes birth in this world to discharge three kinds of debt. The first is the debt to God. The second is the debt to the sages. The third is the debt to one's parents. The Divine permeates every cell in the body, endowing it with divine energy. It is the power of the Divine which keeps every limb in the body functioning through the action of this Divine energy. It follows from this that man has to be conscious of this energy and be grateful to the Divine for sustaining and protecting him. If he fails to do so, his life is a waste. Discharging the debt to the Divine means engaging oneself in sacred actions and in serving others and thereby dedicating every action of the body to the Divine. It is when such a divinely endowed body is consecrated for holy purposes, by constant performance of sacred, sublime and dedicated actions, that the debt to the Divine is discharged. (030490)

#### DEVOTION

Love for the Divine is devotion. Devotion is not something objective and concrete. It is an inner

experience which springs from the heart. As you think, so you become. Hence, the heart must be filled with good feelings. The senses must be engaged in good actions. When the eyes are turned towards God, all creation appears Divine. When you wear the right kind of spectacles, you see everything clearly. But if the glasses are not correct, you get a distorted picture and your eyes are spoilt. Likewise, if your heart is filled with love for God, all your feelings are sanctified by that love. Other undesirable thoughts drop away. Devotees pray to the Lord to come and reside in their pure and tranquil hearts. Where the heart is impure, there is no room for God. (090188)

#### THREE STAGES

The Divine is not separate from you. You are the Divine. This conviction must grow in you. In the beginning you regard yourself as a mere human being. Then, you reach the stage when you recognise your potential Divinity. Finally you reach the stage when you realise your Divinity. These three stages could be noticed in the career of Jesus. At the outset, he declared: "I am a Messenger of God." Then he said: "I am the Son of God." Finally he affirmed: "I and my Father are One." Through this process, Christ



achieved oneness with the Divine. (241287)

## GOD IS THE ONLY GURU

Your true teacher is God alone. He transcends all characteristics. He is beyond all forms. He is the only one who can dispel the darkness of ignorance and light the lamp of supreme wisdom. It is a mark of ignorance to go after nondescript preceptors and seek messages from them. When they are wallowing in bondage themselves, how are they going to free you from bondage? How can one who is filled with delusions himself rid you of your delusions? Can one who is begging for food relieve your hunger?

Do not go in search of teachers. Strengthen your faith in the Divinity within. Seek to enjoy the Divine bliss. Strive to develop the conviction: "I am the Divine". That is the true message. When you have grasped this truth, all other things will be unnecessary.

For experiencing this teacher, there are no restrictions as to time, place or circumstance. Only for the man steeped in the mind, changes in time exist and he is bound by them. But to the man who has transcended the limitations of time, everything remains immutable. This spiritual state can be reached only through confidence in the Higher Self.

Gurupoonima is observed as a day for honouring the *guru* (teacher). Some type of *gurus* welcome this day as the day which brings them income. They are an inferior breed. The real *guru* is only one. He is the One, the God of gods, who is hailed as father, mother, teacher, knowledge and wealth and all else. He is the supreme whom you must seek by your spiritual practices. God alone can transform your spiritual efforts into a transcendental experience. You have the vision of the Divine (Self-realisation). The vision does not come from outside. It is within you, because the Divine is omnipresent. Only the person who considers himself separate from God will have the feeling that the vision of God comes from outside. God is everywhere. You are God. (070790)

## GOD AND YOU ARE ONE

Recognise that God and you are one. There will then be no need to describe God as father, mother, guru and the like and confound oneself. We should strive to reduce the bondages created by such relationships as mother, father, etc. We should aim at realising the basic Unity that underlies and sustains everything.

That is the significance of the statement: "He is the one indweller in all beings". (110787)

## DEVOTEE AND FRIEND

Swami said: This was what Krishna declared regarding Arjuna. He told Arjuna: "You are my devotee and you are my friend." Arjuna did not declare to Krishna, "I am your devotee." Krishna was not content to declare: "Arjuna, you are my devotee." Why did He go on to say: "You are my friend." Would it not have been sufficient if Krishna had declared, "you are my friend"? Why should he say, "you are my devotee"? In this declaration, there is a profound spiritual significance. This will be clear only when we practise the spiritual life.

If merely the Lord were to say to Arjuna, "you are my friend" his ego will get inflated and he will take undue liberties with Krishna. If He were to say, "My dear, you are My devotee", he will be extremely submissive. A kind of fear will be instilled in him. Fear should not be instilled; nor should he be encouraged to take excessive liberties. Hence, the terms 'devotee' and 'friend' were used by Krishna. "You are my friend. You may be free with me up to a point. You are my devotee. So observe certain restraints. Exercise control over yourself in your devotion." (SS 88,182)

## GOD AS FRIEND

God has a partiality for the human form. It is said, "God has to be experienced in the human form". It is only when God is regarded as a friend and a companion that He is pleased most. By addressing Him as: "Oh, my dearest friend! My beloved One! The darling of my heart", you can give Him the greatest joy. Instead of that, if He is described as one who is beyond praise by Brahma (the Creator) and other gods, who is not accessible to mind and speech, whose glories are beyond description, who prevailed over the God of Death, who was born as the son of Devaki (mother of Krishna) and Vasudeva (father of Krishna), who went to the rescue of Draupadi, who protected the Pandavas, and so on, and then He is entreated to confer His grace on you, there is an element of the ludicrous in the comparisons made. Such praise even savours of envy. When you say, "Oh Lord! You have talked to them and given them so much! Why don't you come to my help?" The comparison seems to stem from jealousy.



It is only when God is approached as a loving friend who has the power to come to our aid that our desires will be fulfilled. We use words of praise towards an unfamiliar person to show him respect and regard as a stranger. But we welcome an old friend with easy familiarity and intimacy.

Thyagaraja performed spiritual practices over many years to obtain a vision of the Lord. By that spiritual practice he established intimate relationship with Sri Rama. Because of this, he could greet Rama with friendly familiarity and welcome Him to his house as a companion in the song: "Rama, come to our house!". (Swami sang the song mellifluously). Because of his intimacy, Thyagaraja could address Rama in the second person singular.

In the context of the Navarathri celebrations, on this Purnamahuti day, we must learn to recognise the Divine in this intimate manner. Reduce your desires. Don't pray for trifles. Don't go to a shrine with the intention to seek fulfilment of some petty desires. It is an unfortunate sign of the Kali age that everyone goes to a temple or pilgrim centre only to get some trivial benefits.

If you can win over the Lord Himself, what is it that is beyond your reach? Thyagaraja declared: "Rama! If only I have Your grace all the planets will be in my palm."

It is essential to please God and win His grace by regarding Him as a friend and not indulging in excessive praise. For this, supreme Love is the primary means. This Love should be firm and unchanging, unaffected by trials and tribulations and the vicissitudes of life. (091089)

It should be realised, however, that there is no greater friend for anyone than God. He is beyond the reach of praise or censure. He does not give up man on the ground of the latter's failure to come up to His expectations. That is why God has been given the appellation 'a good friend'. God desires no offerings from any devotee. God is the only one friend who confers benefits on devotees without expecting any return. Nevertheless man does not readily accept such a friend. Only the man who accepts God as such a friend and is guided by His advice can understand the full meaning of Divine friendship. Faith of this nature alone constitutes true knowledge. (140191)

## INDWELLER

The Lord pervades everything in the cosmos with His myriad feet, hands, eyes, faces and ears. But man, not recognising the fact, imagines he is the doer and indulges in all kinds of speculation, thinking that no one knows about them. The Lord sees everything. No one can conceal anything from Him. He dwells inside and outside every living thing. Hence nothing can be hidden from Him. God dwells in all beings in one and the same form. Although living beings may vary from each other, God is One and indivisible. The sun shines over the water in a lake, in a well, in a vessel, in a river or over the ocean. Although the sun is one, he is reflected in different ways. The containers are varied, but God is one and the same in all beings. "The Divine is the nearest". There is nothing in the world nearer to one than the Divine.

"God is very much nearer to you than your mother and dearer to you than your father. You cannot afford to forget such a God. Bear this good counsel in mind." (poem) (140191)

God is the very embodiment of Love. Man is a spark of the Divine. You may find a man without anger, without truth or without peace, but you cannot find anyone in the world devoid of love. Love is present equally in all human beings as the one effulgent Divine quality. This love may be expressed in different ways, but its nature is the same.

Man is thus an aspect of the Cosmic Consciousness. Unfortunately, however, because man directs his love towards worldly objects, he is unable to recognise his Divinity. His mind gets polluted because of association with the external world. As a result, even his love gets tainted and his mind becomes incapable of cherishing the beautiful form of the Lord. Only when he directs his love towards God will man be able to experience the Divine within him. (060389)

All relationships are incidental and temporary. Hence, each one should perform his duties. As long as one is involved in worldly life, the relationships of mother and son, husband and wife, brother and sister, and the like have to be recognised as natural phenomena. All these relationships have no permanence. Separation is inevitable sooner or later. But between you and God, there can be no separation at any time. Even if you forget God, God will not forget you. Therefore, you have to develop faith in God and cultivate love. (181091)



## 6.6 SERVICE

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"Oh people! Serve your Lord Who created you and those before you so that you may be conscientious."*  
Mohammed

*"Those who spend their wealth in the way of God and then do not follow what they spend with reminders of their generosity or with abusive treatment, they have their reward with their Lord. And there is nothing for them to fear, and they will not sorrow."* Mohammed

*"But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand knowest what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret and thy Father seeth in secret Himself, shall reward thee openly."* Jesus Christ

*"And the second is like namely this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. There is none other commandment greater than these."* Jesus Christ

*"Let all thy work be done as service unto Me. With thine every word extol My divine attributes. Free thy mind from all selfish desires and offer it unto Me."* Sri Krishna

*"Renunciation and the performance of selfless action both lead to the highest good, but of the two, the performance of selfless action is superior to the renunciation of action."* Sri Krishna

*"Let not your service to others neglect work of your own -- devote yourself to your duties which should be clearly known."* Buddha

*"Hard it is to understand: By giving away our food, we get more strength; by bestowing clothing on others, we gain more beauty; by founding abodes of purity and truth, we acquire great treasures."* Buddha

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### SERVICE IS THE PATH TO GOD

Service is also the path to God-realisation. God is the embodiment of Love, Truth and Peace. Therefore, to realise God one has to develop Love, adhere to Truth and experience Peace within oneself. The human body is like a chariot and the *Atma* is the charioteer. The bodies may have different forms and names. But the *Atma* is one and the same. It is essential to recognise the unity that underlies the apparent diversity. For instance, hunger is common to all, though the kind of food through which it is appeased may vary from an emperor to a beggar. Likewise, joy and grief, birth and death, are common to all. The *Atma* is common to everyone. Recognising this oneness, they should engage themselves in service to all. Unfortunately, there is no feeling of unity today in the world. All the problems bedevilling mankind are due to the absence of unity. (191187)

A copy of the Gita may be available for twenty-five cents; a puerile novel may cost ten rupees. Which is more worthwhile? Which can transmute base metal into gold? Service is more fruitful than repetition of the Name, meditation, sacrifice and penance, usually recommended for spiritual aspirants. For, it serves two purposes: the extinction of the ego, and the attainment of bliss. (040370)

#### ATTITUDE IN SERVICE

Whatever service you are rendering, you should not feel that you are serving others, but that you are serving God Himself. While taking a bath or giving one to the children, consider that you are doing the purification ritual of washing God Himself. While serving food, consider that you are offering it to God Himself. When giving food to a beggar, consider that God has come in this form and you are serving Him.



It seems that it is a beggar who is asking, but it is the *Atma* who is really enjoying the food you give. When you are cutting some vegetables for cooking, consider that you are cutting away your desires and ego with the knife of wisdom. While sweeping the floor at home, don't lament, "O, it keeps getting dirty again and again." Think rather that you are cleaning your own heart. If you are rolling *chapattis* at home, consider what joy it is to roll and knead and expand your heart. In this way, you can consider every activity you undertake as being done for the sake of God. Then where is the need for any separate meditation, separate penance or separate worship?

Consider your heart as *Atma*. Soften it and make it full of compassion. That is the only spiritual exercise you need to perform. Narasimhan has told you that so many people are coming to Prasanthi Nilayam from different parts of the world. What brings them here? Are invitations sent? Does anyone ask them to come? It is only on account of the love that is here and felt heart to heart. Through love you can accomplish anything in the world. Consider love as the *Atma* itself. However many Scriptures you may read and however many spiritual exercises you may do, if you do not allow your heart to melt with compassion, your life will be a sheer waste. All practices have to be directed towards softening your heart so that it will flow with kindness and love. Develop this feeling of compassion and allow it to flow fully and spread among all the peoples of the world. (300387)

Always remembering that you are a fragment of the Divine, you have to engage yourselves in service. No government or other service organisation has this attitude. Only Sathya Sai Organisations can render service successfully in this spirit. Very soon you will experience the bliss and peace to be got from such service. Whatever the difficulties or obstacles, you are bound to overcome them. These are incidental to any undertaking. Do not bother about what has happened in the past. Get immersed in the tasks of the present. Render service with a pure and selfless heart. The delight of the individual gladdens the Divine. Equally the Divine esteems you. Do everything with the Lord's name on your lips. Develop all that is good in you and share that goodness with one and all. (191190)

All service should be regarded as an offering to God and every opportunity to serve should be welcomed as a gift from God. When service is done in this spirit, it will lead in due course of Self-realisation.

It is this kind of selfless, spiritually-oriented service that is needed today. To a world riddled with conflict

and chaos, this will provide a climate of serene peace. Regard yourselves as brothers in a family. But do not stop there. Go beyond kinship to the realisation of *Atmic* unity. You have to march from the physical to the higher wisdom and on to the state of Divine Bliss. Shed completely all selfishness and self-interest and enter upon service activities as the highest purpose of life. Service must become your life-breath. You must become ideal servants and set an example to the world. (191187)

You have to engage yourselves in service. Service does not mean mere rendering help to others of one kind or another. True service means participation in social activities after ridding yourself of egoism and possessiveness and manifesting your qualities of compassion and kindness. The aim is the refinement of your own good nature rather than giving succour to others. There is a Sanskrit saying which declares that greater than penance or pilgrimage, meditation or worship, is service to good people.

In rendering service there should be unity of heart, head and hands (the three H's). Only then service becomes sanctified. The significance of the three letters in SAI should be understood. 'S' stands for Service. 'A' stands for Adoration. 'I' stands for Illumination. The three represent duty (karma), devotion (*bhakti*) and knowledge (*jnana*) respectively. Sai teaches these three. All the three concepts are equally important. (181195)

One should seek to acquire a good name through selfless service alone. It should be done with humility and sincerity. One who aspires to become a national leader must first know how to render service. He should not seek office or position. The Sai Organisations have been set up for rendering service and not to establish official positions. Service should be done out of a sense of duty. (201190)

## LOVE AND SERVICE

The most important thing to be noted today is that the body has been given to man for the performance of right action. Every person has to discharge his duties in life. It is a sin to ignore one's duties. When everyone performs his duties, the nation will prosper. Perform your duties, without regard to what others say or do.

Engage yourselves in service activity. Consider social service as service to God. To earn the love of God, this is the easiest way. The best way to love God is to



love all and serve all. Your entire life will be sanctified thereby.

A large number of people are coming to Prasanthi Nilayam regularly. No one should remain idle here. Each one should render whatever service he or she can. This is not a place for mere eating and sleeping. Those who are not active in service have no place here.

From this *Gurupurnima*, you have to dedicate yourselves to service. There is so much to be done by way of service to the people. It is through service life can be made meaningful. The nation is in the doldrums today because men who have not learnt how to serve are in the seats of power. Only through service can one qualify oneself for leadership.

One should not feel proud about the position one occupies. The strength derived from wealth or position is undependable. Morality and purity alone can confer real strength. To develop these qualities, one has to take up selfless service. The spirit of service eradicates egoism and selfishness. In the process, not only is your life sublimated, but the nation also gains through the example of a dedicated servant of the public. (180789)

Therefore do not get obsessed with amassing worldly wealth. But strive to earn the wealth of good conduct. Cultivate love of the spirit and engage yourself in selfless service of others. Through service, you earn good character. It promotes pure love and a good character. Devote your body, mind and senses, in the service of others. This body is intended to do only good and serve others. The body is not gifted to you so that you hate and nurture jealousy against others and live selfishly, worse than an animal. You should devote this precious gift of the body in selfless and loving service always. (April 81)

All beings in creation are living by rendering mutual service and no one can be considered superior to another. Every person should render service according to his capacity and the sphere of his activities. There are various limbs in the human body. But the hands cannot do what the legs are capable of, nor can the eyes perform the duties of the ears. What the ears can enjoy the eyes cannot. Likewise among human beings there are differences. Their capacities and aptitudes may vary. But each should take part in service activity according to his ability, equipment and field of work. Any individual may offer worship and engage in spiritual activities according to his preferences. But, in my view, the merit to be gained

through service is greater than what can be got through these religious observances.

Neither by penances nor baths in sacred waters, the study of Scriptures nor through meditation can the ocean of time be crossed without rendering service to the good. (191187)

People pursue various studies, engage themselves in various activities, but make no attempt to understand what is humanness. Of what use is knowledge, wealth and position if man ignores his essential eternal spiritual reality? Every man's life should be dedicated to the service of others.

"Neither penance, nor baths in sacred waters, neither rituals nor chanting of the Divine name will help one to cross the ocean of worldly life without service to good persons".

Whatever pilgrimages one may do, whatever sacrifices or repetition one may do, without using the body in the service of others no one can achieve liberation. Everyone should be prepared to serve and be served. This body has been given so that one may serve others and not lord it over them.

Service is the supreme aim in life. Everyone should seek to redeem his life by service to his fellow human beings. Render service to the extent of your capacity. (011095)

## WHOM TO SERVE

However eminent a person may be, he has to realise that the main purpose of life is to render dedicated service to one's fellowmen. The relationship between mother and child, preceptor and disciple, God and devotee is based on mutual dependence. There cannot be a child without a mother, a disciple without a teacher, a devotee without God. Each is associated with the other in an inextricable bond.

One should be prepared to serve others rather than choose to be served by them. Moreover, there is nothing meritorious in serving those who are high above us. For one thing, they can command the services of attendants. Rendering service to those who are in the same position as ourselves is not also commendable. Service should be rendered to those who are worse off than ourselves and who are neglected by the world.

There are three levels of people in the world. At the



highest level are those who may be placed in the category of 'Lakshmi-Narayana'. Those who are in the same stage as ourselves are in the category of 'Aswatha-Narayana'. Those who are poorer than ourselves may be described as 'Daridra-Narayana'. There is no need to render service to one who is 'Lakshmi-Narayana', as there will be servants to take care of him. 'Aswatha-Narayana' is the type of person who is filled with endless desires and is never contented, whatever his accomplishments or earnings. Service to such persons is unnecessary. It is the weak, the destitute and the helpless who need to be served. Even in rendering service to such persons, there should be no feeling that we are serving 'others'. We should feel that we are serving the Lord (Narayana) who dwells in them.

When the service is rendered in a total spirit of dedication, with concentration of thought, word and deed, the heart gets sanctified. Without purity of heart there can be no spiritual progress. (191187)

You should also bear in mind that it is nothing great if you do good to one who has done good to you. This is like give and take. Doing good to the man in spite of the harm he has done to you is nobler. For a Sai Servant, giving, giving only, should be the motto. Even if you do not get anything in return you should be giving and giving. Anyone may blame you, but you should ignore all such blame and go forward in doing service without rancour. Serving is your only duty. (April 81)

### BENEFITS OF SERVICE

What is the purpose of being a man? It is not for leading an animal existence. Man exists for service. Every man has to return to society by way of service what he has received from it. That service should be rendered selflessly in a spirit of sacrifice. Service is thereby converted to spirituality. (030294)

Service brings out all that is great in man. It broadens the heart and widens one's vision. It fills one with joy. It promotes unity. It proclaims the truth of the Spirit. It drives out all the evil qualities in a man. It must be regarded as a great spiritual discipline. You are born to serve, not to dominate. Everyone in the world is a servant and not a master. All relationships - of husband and wife, mother and child, the employer and employee - are based on mutual service. The world is progressing because of mutual service. If the principle of service did not operate, the world would come to a halt. Do you regard an 'officer' as a superior? It is not

so. Even he is a servant. It is only when man is filled with the spirit of service that his Divine nature is revealed. He then experiences the peace that passeth understanding. (201190)

If you desire a safe and peaceful future, you have to mould your actions properly in the present. In this, service has a great role. Whether you perform any kind of worship or not, when you render selfless service, you will be able to experience the bliss of Divine love. Service demonstrates the unity that underlies the apparent diversity. To realise your own inherent Divinity, service to the people is the best kind of spiritual practice. What is so great about living for one's own sake? Only the man who lives for others can be said to live truly.

Embodiments of Divine Love! You must all take a pledge to develop this feeling of love and set an example to the world. It is not right to call yourselves servants without engaging yourselves in service and rest content with your own selfish concerns. Wherever you may be, render service with all your heart. Consider that in rendering service, you are serving yourselves and not others. That will confer on you self-satisfaction. You must examine whether in doing service, you are deriving self-satisfaction or whether you are trying to show off. As long as there is ostentation in service, no real joy can be experienced from it. The ego will not go. And without the elimination of the ego, you cannot experience spiritual bliss. (191190)

### SERVICE IS OUTWARD

You should not confine yourselves to the study of books. You should expand the love latent in your hearts and translate it into service to man. Service to society is the service you offer to the Lord. Do not lead barren lives, concentrating on your own advancement. Live for others, for the promotion of the welfare of society, for the progress and prosperity of the country. (270681)

Purity must express itself in loving service. Help to the needy has been described as the highest virtue. Harming others has been condemned as a sin. Sai devotees must engage themselves in acts of service, which will sanctify their lives. The exemplary man is the one who causes no pain to others, who feels no pain himself and who leads a life of service to others. Hoping that, with the name of God on your lips and with your hands engaged in service, you will dedicate your lives to help others and realise the bliss of the



## 6.7 SOCIETY

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

"And if there is among you a group who believes in what I have been sent with, and a group who does not believe, then be patient until God judges between us, for God is the best of judges." *Mohammed*

"All infractions of love and equity in our social relations are speedily punished. If the government is cruel, the governor's life is not safe. If the tax is too high, the revenue will be proportionately less. If the criminal code is sanguinary, juries will not convict. If the law is too mild, private vengeance will step in.

Nature abhors all extremes and our salvation lies in temperance or the golden mean which is nothing else than a state of equilibrium between the two opposing forces of the all-pervading polarity of Nature." *Zarathushtra*

"The wasp gathers honey, yet to the flower, the colour and fragrance, no harm does it give. Without causing any harm to the country, would a monk in that country live." *Buddha*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### LIVE IN SOCIETY

You have heard some basic directions that I have been continuously giving. I have been telling you to deal with them, as directions for life. 'Duty is God; Work is Worship', and another dictum, 'I leads in the Forest. Hands in Society'. Do such deeds as are holy and beneficial, untarnished by ego and the greed to benefit. Start on the sacred pilgrimage to the Divine Goal, and make every minute of your life holy and purposeful. (221178)

There is no need to retire into a forest or a cave to know your inner truth and to conquer your lower nature. As a matter of fact, you have no chance to exercise your anger there and so the victory achieved there may not be lasting or genuine. Win the battle of life; be in the world but yet be away from its tentacles. That is the victory for which you deserve congratulations. (030958)

#### THE INDIVIDUAL AND SOCIETY

The first step is to understand the link that connects any two individuals. It is nothing but love. It is on the basis of love that the entire society is closely knit. What is a country? It is not the land but the society that makes a country or a nation. When the nation is prosperous and progresses with healthy growth, the needs of the individuals are also fulfilled. The individual is dependent on society, he is born, brought

up and sustained by society. Therefore, it is the duty of every individual to render selfless service for promoting the common welfare of society. (110494)

Society is the coming together of people. Cooperation, among people in a society, motivated by spontaneity and by pure intentions is the hall-mark of Service. Service can be identified by means of two basic characteristics: Compassion and willingness to sacrifice.

History informs us that in all countries and in every age, man is a social animal. Man is born in society, he grows in and through society and his life ends in society itself. Man's song and speech, his duties and diversions, are all determined by society. Society is like water for fish; if society rejects him or neglects him he cannot survive.

What a single individual cannot accomplish, a well-knit group or society can achieve. A man walking alone will feel tired and miserable at the end of five miles; but, walking with ten others as a group he would find the five miles a jaunt. He arrives refreshed and strong. Social living contributes increased happiness and more efficient effort among birds and beasts. They are able to defend themselves from enemies, secure food and shelter, migrate to places beyond great distances when they act as a group. Even ants have learnt that immense benefits are derivable from group activity and social organisation. Monkeys also live in groups for greater



security and happier lives.

Let me tell you nothing is impossible of achievement if an organised society is set on achieving it. Even liberation from material entanglement can be won through serving and promoting the progress of society. Through the sense of unity, the willingness to sacrifice and the softness of compassion, all objects can be gained. So, the Sathya Sai Organisation must move forward with hearty enthusiasm in the field of service to society. (191181)

What has sociology or the social sciences to do with the sciences of the spirit or the inquiry into the human spirit? This is a question that is commonly raised. So too, many do ask: What has the spiritual student and aspirant to do with society and its problems? It must be said, that both these attitudes are wrong.

No society can find its fulfilment, no social ideal can fructify, without the blossoming of the spirit of man. Mankind cannot realise the Divinity whose expression it is, without careful and constant attention being paid to the cultivation of the spirit. How else can this Divinity express itself than in and through individuals? We can apprehend only the creation; this moving, inconstant, fantasia; we cannot see or hear, smell or taste or touch the Director of the Fantasia, God. In the same manner, we can apprehend the individual, but not the entity named Society. For, society is no separate, distinct, complex formed out of elemental components. Society is the divine proliferation produced by the Will Supreme. (010374)

The relationship between the individual and society has to be rightly understood. Why should the individual serve others? What claims has society on the individual? When we examine these issues, we realise that the individual can find fulfilment only in society. Born in society, growing up in society, living in society, man ends his life in society. Man cannot exist for a moment away from society. In the word '*Samaajam*' (society), '*Sam*' represents unity, '*aa*' means going towards. *Samaajam* means going forward in unity.

Society may be viewed as a many-petalled flower. Every individual is like a petal. All the petals together make for the beauty of the flower. Without the petals there will be no flower. Likewise every individual is a petal making up the flower of society. Each one should manifest the glory of the Divine.

Society may also be compared to a four-wheeled chariot. The four wheels are: Unity, Control,

Knowledge and Power. These four help make society go forward. (260987)

You are aware that, at the present day, both in India and outside, there is a wave of spiritual discontent surging in thousands of hearts and, as a consequence, we have eager groups who give up everything worldly and seek God and Godly preceptors. But, many do believe that his search concerns only the individual and that society need not get involved in their yearning or their endeavours. This is as foolish as saying that one need not worry about the darkness prevailing outside the walls of his residence. The individual and society are intertwined inextricably. There must be illumination for both. Ananda must surge out of the individual and fill the lake of society, and from thence, stream into the Ocean of Grace. Society is just a name for a group of individuals; but, it has no corporal body. Individuals are the limbs, that nourish and support the body called society.

Society shapes the individual, provides the arena for his development and sets the ideals he should plant before himself. When the individual is stronger, more intelligent, more service minded, and more efficient as a worker, society benefits; when society is more aware of its role and of the need to cleanse that role with humility and wisdom, the individual benefits.

Sai has resolved to transform the individual and society by promoting this mutual regeneration, by the action of one on the other; hence, the formation of this Organisation, and the establishment of its Units in all countries, for the sublimation of the human into the Divine.

I have however to tell you that the Units of this Organisation have not advanced much in the task that is expected. You must identify the reasons for this and infuse into yourselves the needed enthusiasm and effort. Lay your hands on the true situation and discover the remedies for curing the malady that is diagnosed. Whatever is considered by you as good when done by others in your case, endeavour to do them in the case of those others yourselves. Do not advise, exhort and direct others, without yourself following that advice. (040174)

In ancient days, there was immense mutual love and regard between the rulers and the people. Today such relations do not exist. The people are wasting their lives in selfish pursuits. The rulers, for their part, are also preoccupied with their own selfish ambitions and desires and are concerned only about achieving or retaining power and position. Selfishness has grown



excessively both among rulers and the public. Unless this process is reversed, man cannot find peace or happiness. There should be control over desires. Peace will grow in proportion to the limitation on desires. All man's worries, difficulties and problems increase with the growth of desires. Man is the architect of his own happiness or misery. Only good actions can produce good results. When the individual is good, the family is good. When families are good, the society is reformed. When society improves, the nation improves. When the nations improve, the world is transformed. Hence, the transformation must begin with the individual. How can this transformation be brought about? There are two impurities within man which have to be cast out: selfishness and conceit. But that is not enough. Pure qualities like love, forbearance and compassion have to be imbibed. Life has to be divinised. (050987)

### GRATITUDE TO SOCIETY

Man is a creature of society and owes everything to society. Hence he should be grateful to it for all that he has received from it. Gratitude is a supreme virtue. Ingratitude is a grievous sin. It will deprive a man of his God-given sight. There is no means of atonement for the ungrateful person. If you wish to safeguard your future, you have to be grateful to those who have helped you in your difficulties and needs in the present. (191190)

Man should strive to use every talent and skill given to him not only for his own benefit but also for the good of the world. Man owes everything to society and should be grateful to society for all that he receives from it. Expressing this gratitude is man's foremost duty. This gratitude has been described as devotion. Chanting the names of the Lord is one of the ways of expressing this gratitude. All the nine forms of worship are different ways in which this gratitude is expressed.

The New Year celebration is an annual reminder of man's obligation to express his gratitude to the Divine for all the benefits received from God. (070489)

Service should proceed from an awareness of what one owes to society. One's name and fame, all the comforts one enjoys, are derived from society. One finds fulfilment in society. That being the case, if one does not serve society, whom else can he serve? Sheer gratitude demands that one should serve society which is the source of all benefits enjoyed by man. Men without gratitude are worse than wild animals.

What are required for service are not money and materials. A loving heart is the first requisite. All service done without a love-filled heart is dry as dust. Fill your hearts with love. When you are filled with conceit, everything looks misshapen. When you are immersed in the Spirit, everything looks good and beautiful. Forgetting this higher destiny of man, people are ceasing to be human. (211188)

You have to transform your life through service. You should give no room for arrogance or self-interest to the slightest extent in your service activities. Install in your heart the feeling that the service you render to anyone is service to God. Only then does service to man become service to God.

Born in society, brought up in society, educated by society and deriving countless benefits from society, what are you doing for society? Social service should be regarded as an expression of gratitude to society for what it has done to us. Without society we cannot survive. The God-given body should be employed for practising righteousness. As Prahlada said: "Of what use is the human birth if the various organs like hands, legs, mouth and ears are not engaged in the worship of the Lord? Such a man is a burden to the womb that bore him". Sankaracharya, exponent of the Path of Knowledge, in the last reckoning commended the path of devotion in his '*Bhaja Govindam*'. (230389)

Ingratitude is a great sin, which brings in its wake a host of troubles. To forget what one owes to others for his position and prosperity is to forfeit the grace of the Divine. He is as good as dead. You have to be grateful to those who have helped you to achieve position, power, wealth and prominence. By forgetting the good done by others, the ungrateful person is setting at naught the highest human values and strutting about as a vainglorious creature.

Embodiments of Divine Love! Eschewing ostentation and self-conceit, cultivate selfless love towards all. There must be a limit to one's self-interest. Selfishness carried to extremes leads to disaster. Excessive selfishness can cause loss of friendship and honour and ultimately result in utter ruin. Reverence for one's parents is a sacred obligation. (120291)

Society is composed of the affluent, the middle class and the poor. Social service means service to one's fellow-men. A wealthy man has been able to acquire riches only with the help of others. Realising this, he has a duty to extend help to others in need. Man derives his strength from three sources: wealth,



knowledge and the physique. The power derived from these sources should be used properly for right ends.

The term wealth is usually applied to material riches. But it applies equally to the wealth of knowledge and to physical strength. One having this triple strength should devote it for the well-being of society. Joy and sorrow are like the two pots carried by a man on a pole. They are inseparable companions. No one can tell what the future has in store for any person. A millionaire may become a pauper and vice versa. These are familiar phenomena. They occur in the course of nature. Whatever sacrifices or ceremonies one may perform, these vicissitudes cannot be avoided altogether. These changes in fortune are wrought by the whirligig of Time. Recognising this, one should ensure that one's actions are righteous and helpful to others. (191190)

### SPIRITUALITY AND SOCIETY

Today, people think that spirituality has no relation to mundane life and vice versa. This is a big mistake. True divinity is a combination of spirituality and social obligations. National unity and social harmony are founded upon spirituality. It is the Divine that links spirituality and social existence. The Creator and the cosmos are inexplicably associated with each other. Hence, God should not be regarded as separate from the creation. See God in the cosmos. For instance, here is a tumbler made of silver. The one who notices the silver in the tumbler, thinks only of the material base and not the form of the tumbler. The one who sees it as a tumbler, does not note its silver base. Only the person who can recognise both silver and tumbler can recognise that it is a silver tumbler. Likewise, without the Omni-Self there is no creation. Today, most people see only the creation. Very few recognise that the creation is a projection of the Creator. It is essential that every human being should have the realisation that without the Supreme there can be no cosmos.

Unfortunately, man today adheres to a different view. The reason is, he has become a slave of the senses. It is high time he recognised the truth about his inherent nature and started exercising control over the senses. Only when man has mastery over the senses can he perceive the ultimate Reality. It is disastrous for man to be dominated by his senses, he forfeits peace and forgets the Divine. (120291)

What is it that men should do to promote the welfare of society? People claim to render social service, but

their motives are self-centred. On the contrary, they should be conscious of all that they owe to society and render service in a spirit of selflessness. They should recognise their identity with society. You should recognise your true spiritual reality and engage yourself in helpful activities. Make service the badge of your life. (231195)

This is the true function of Society - to enable every member to realise this Divine Vision. The men and women bound by mutual interests in a society are not merely families, castes, classes, groups, or kinsmen kinswomen; they are ONE *Atma*. They are knit by the closest of family ties; not only the one society to which they feel they are bound, but, all MANKIND IS ONE. As the scriptures declare, the whole world is one family. This unity must be experienced by every one. (010374)

The phrase 'our country' denotes not the dumb ground but the living beings thereon with whom you are involved. You must grasp this fact. You are ignoring this truth today. Each one must regard the prosperity and joy of others in the community as one's own. Then only will India or any other country deserve that prosperity and joy. One's happiness is bound up with the happiness of society. One's physical, mental and intellectual strength and skills have to be dedicated, not merely to one's progress, but equally to the progress of society. Members of the Units of the Satiya Sai Organisation must try to benefit themselves and their societies through such service. Use the strength, skills and spirit of service for such work. A machine gets rusted if it is not put to use; the human machine too gets rusted if it is not put to constant meaningful work. The pulse is not the correct indicator of your being alive; work, activity, that is the evidence and the value of real living. (220182)

What is it that men should do to promote the welfare of society? In what way are we proceeding? We serve with intentions of selfishness and for name in the society. I am born in society. I cannot live for a moment without the society. My happiness and pleasure depend on the society. Service to society is service to one's own self. We should understand this unity. It is ego if you say I am serving society. What is the gain to the world by your service? There is no loss sustained if you don't serve. The gain and loss go to you, not to the world. (231195)

How should one's attitude to society be changed? One should give up talking ill of others, reviling them or ridiculing them, feeling envious of good people. Evil traits like these lead to loss of peace in society.



58

People should develop friendly and loving attitude towards their fellow beings in society. To develop a sense of helpfulness, there should be the spirit of sacrifice. People should also cultivate the feeling of sympathy and understanding. (181195)

Divinity is fully immanent in every one; it is patent for the eyes that can see clearly and deeply. Whoever denies this is only cheating himself of his reality. He cannot dismiss it by denial, either from himself or others.

The conclusion, therefore, is inevitable, that, it is the duty of man to see in society the expression of Divinity, and to use all his skill and effort to promote the welfare and prosperity of society. Men must cultivate: (1) this expansive feeling; (2) this inclusive thinking, and (3) this intuitive vision. Without these three, man is but an inert being; if he derides these three, he loses his title to be human.

The spirit of renunciation, adherence to virtue, the eagerness to co-operate, the sense of kinship - these are the characteristic signs of man. Life which considers these as encumbrances cannot be valued as 'life'.

The brotherhood of man can be translated into life only on the basis of the Divine Vision. All men thirst for peace, happiness and bliss. They are the precious heritage which is their right, for, they are God's Treasure. They can be earned only by recognising the bond that unites man to man. All men are of one lineage; they are of Divine Lineage.

All men are cells in the One Divine organism, in the Divine Body. That should be your faith, your fortune, your fort, your fullness. Awareness of this alone gives you the right to call yourself a man. Learn to live as men. This is the spiritual practice, this is the message of Sai. (010374)

## 6.8 SPEECH

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"Seek not the harshness of the words of others, seek not what they have done, and what they have not. Seek only your own words, what you have done and what you have not." Buddha*

*"Let not your words to others be harsh and stern, for others may speak harsh words to you in return; realisation of this sort brings sorrow to you, besides having to face the assaults of the opponent too." Buddha*

*"For it is not ye that speak but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you." Jesus Christ*

*"Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of his mouth, this defileth a man." Jesus Christ*

*"Let your thoughts be inspired by Ahura Mazda; your words dictated by Ahura Mazda; and your deeds guided by Ahura Mazda." Zarathushtra*

*"Words that do not give offence and that are truthful, pleasant, and beneficial, and also the regular recitation of the Vedas - these are said to be the austerity of speech." Sri Krishna*

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### THE POWER OF WORDS

Once a teacher, having about ten students, was teaching them some good things. To such an ashram came one who had some position and power. This teacher did not go to the door to welcome and receive him. The man who came there, because he had some position and authority, felt somewhat hurt and he went right into the class and asked the teacher: "Why is it you didn't care for me? You have not come and received me. What are you doing?" The teacher said, "I am busy teaching the children some good things." The person who came in asked: "Just because you are teaching them some good things, are the hearts of these children going to be changed and become more sacred?" The teacher took courage and said: "Yes, of course, there is every possibility of their mind changing by my teaching." The intruder said: "No, I cannot believe it." The teacher replied: "When you cannot believe it, it simply means that you have no faith in it. Because of that, I cannot give up teaching these boys some good things."

Then this person, who felt somewhat important, started arguing and said there is no possibility of changing a mind merely by words. The teacher, who was clever and who had known these things, asked one of the youngest boys to stand up. In the hearing of

this visitor, the teacher told the young boy: "Look here, my dear boy, you just get hold of the neck of this visitor and throw him out of the door." Immediately on hearing these words, the visitor became completely excited and he came to beat the teacher. Then the teacher asked: "Sir, what is the reason for your becoming so angry? We did not beat you, we did not throw you out, the only thing that has excited you to this rage of anger are the words which I conveyed to this young boy. You said that you do not believe in changing the mind by mere words. What is the reason why the mere words which I uttered to this young boy have changed your mind so much that you are so excited? With mere words you can cause any excitement. With mere words you can cause any amount of affection. With mere words you can earn the grace of anyone else."

So, if in this world you want to promote friendship, you can do so by using sweet words, by talking in a very sweet manner and by speaking about sacred things. (Chinna Katha 40)

#### WORDS REVEAL THE BREEDING OF THE SPEAKER

The tongue is the index of the breeding. "Hey, you



"A slip of the foot may not cause much harm. But a slip of the tongue may take you to hell", says a proverb. When the tongue is used recklessly, it can cause great pain to the heart. There is no doctor on earth who can heal the wound caused by a harsh word. (230590)

**Purity of speech.** This means that one must speak the truth. He must be sweet and pleasant in speech and avoid using harsh words. Excessive talking should be avoided. Purity in speech implies avoidance of falsehood, garrulousness, abusive language, slanderous gossip and speech which causes pain to others. Today there is very little purity of speech. Bad thoughts and bad words are the order of the day. A vile tongue touts the mind and dehumanises man. (070188)

### RETURNED WITH THANKS

Buddha was seated alone one day, and later, some men gathered around him. One among them who did not like his teachings and the effect it had on the people, got up and started a tirade in very vulgar terms against him. Buddha sat smiling listening to all that calumny, without a single gesture of disapproval. The man got frothy in the mouth through rage, his vocabulary was fast getting exhausted, his tongue began to show signs of overwork, but, Buddha only asked him with a smile: "Brother, have you finished?" The man said: "You have no sense of shame; you do not even react when I abuse you. You are thick-skinned; you are a log of wood". Buddha asked him: "If a person does not accept a gift, what happens to it?" He said: "It remains with the giver." "Well, keep these gifts of abusive words with you, brother! I do not accept and react." (041065)

### SANCTITY OF THE PROMISE

By pure actions, the mind also gets purified. But mere purity of mind alone is not enough. The mind has to develop concentration. For cultivating concentration, devotion is of great value. Devotion means getting rid of the separation from Bhagavan. There must be the realisation that the Divine is omnipresent and that you cannot separate yourself from God. To remember the omnipresent Divine, to chant His glories and adore Him, you need the tongue (the power of speech). Jayadeva hailed the tongue as the God-given instrument for glorifying the Lord. This sacred instrument should not be misused in any way for speaking ill of others or causing unhappiness to them.

As enjoined in the Gita, you should avoid unpleasant speech and use only words that are true, comforting and good. Harshness in speech should be avoided. Only when the tongue is used in this way can it become pure and sacred. When your speech is sanctified, your life itself becomes sanctified. There is no righteousness higher than Truth. "Truth alone triumphs." The Emperor Bali asked: "Is there a greater sin than going back on your word?" Once you have given a promise, you should not go back on it in any circumstance. This was the truth demonstrated by Bali. When you take a pledge or give a promise, you should uphold it even at the cost of your life. Once you give your word, you must make every effort to fulfil it. Nowadays, there is little respect for the plighted word. Promises are made freely and broken freely. Pledges are made and buried from moment to moment. Such persons are no better than living corpses.

*Truth is the life-breath of speech  
An army is the life-breath of a fort  
Justice is the life-breath of society  
The signature is the life-breath of a pro-note.*

You must remember that once you begin to treat your promises lightly, it will become a life-long habit. Harischandra gave up his kingdom, his wife and son and even became a pillable watchman in a cremation ground for the sake of upholding his plighted word. His supreme example as the votary of Truth shines like a beacon-light across the millennia of human history.

If you wish to earn a name for truthfulness, you have to adhere to truth steadfastly. Among the attributes of God, Truth is foremost. God is hailed as the Protector of Truth; the Propagator of Truth, the Embodiment of Truth. "Truth is God" goes the saying. Purity in speech is the second purity that has to be ensured.

Students! This is a crucial period in your lives. It is the stage in which your Divinity can blossom forth. It is the right time for you to strive to sublimate your speech and learn to honour your word. Most people are content to use words to suit the needs of the moment. They attach no lasting value to what they say and therefore do not live up to their words. (190189)



## 6.9 TEACHER

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"Oh My people! Follow the messengers: Follow those who ask you no reward, but are themselves guided ones."*  
Mohammed

*"Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits."* Jesus Christ

*"The Guru is the skilful helmsman; Divine Grace is the favourable wind. If with such means as these, man does not cross the ocean of life and death, he is indeed spiritually dead."* Sri Krishna

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### WHAT IS GURU - GOD AS GURU

In order to bring conviction to you in all this, it is best you approach a *guru* (spiritual teacher) who knows the Truth by experience and whose daily activities, words and thoughts reflect this realisation. The guru is called so because the letters GU signify *gunathitha*, one who has transcended the three qualities (*gunas*); the dull, the emotive and even the pure; and the letters RU signify one who is *roopa varjitha*, one who has grasped the formless aspect of God-head. Of course, he could come to that stage only through the sublimation of the lower into the higher qualities and the steady and conscious ignoring of the part played by mere name and form. In the preliminary stages of spiritual practice, name, form and quality all have their part to play in the moulding of the spirit. The guru destroys the illusion and sheds light; his presence is cool and comforting. That is why this day, a full moon day, is allotted for paying due honour to the guru. Moreover, the moon is the presiding deity of the mind and a full moon day is the day on which the mind has become fully beneficent. Of course, you must know what you have lost, so that you may start on the search to recover it! The guru has very often to tell you that you have forgotten your real name or that you have lost the most precious part of yourself and yet are unaware of the loss. The guru is the physician for the illness which brings about the suffering of alternate birth and death. He is an adept at the treatment needed for the cure. If you do not get such a guru, pray to the Lord Himself to show you the way ... and He will surely come to your rescue. (010856)

#### NEED FOR A GURU

There is need for a guru, someone who can guide and lead, who has covered the road and knows its ups and downs. You may have the lamp, wick and oil; but, someone must light it. There may be some convolute drawn on the board, but, someone who knows that it is the letter G, the letter O and the letter D must teach the child to identify them as Jee O and Dee. That is not enough; someone must tell him that it has to be read, not as Jeeoddee, but as GOD, and that the sound God represents the concretised Divine principle that is immanent in the universe, that moves the dew to drop, the lotus to bloom, the butterfly to flit and the sun to rise, that is all the power, all the wisdom, all the love, all the miracle that ever was, is and will be. (180770)

A guru is a spiritual preceptor. He transmits wisdom to his disciple. His duty ends here. It is the disciple's duty to receive and respond to his master's spiritual wisdom. He must put into practice what he has learnt. A guru is like a 'guide-post' on the highway. He shows the path to the disciple. A sign-post indicates the road to be followed, but does not indicate anything about the ups and downs and the pitfalls on the road. It is the traveller's duty to beware of all pitfalls and obstacles on the road. Similarly, a guru is only a guide. The disciple has to find for himself all the obstacles on the mountain path of spirituality. He must personally experience all the vicissitudes of the spiritual life. (SSB 79,67)

#### FORM OF GURU

The guru need not always come in actual concrete



means that the darkness of ignorance can be dispelled by the light of wisdom. Such is the function of a guru. 'Gu' also stands for one who is beyond all attributes, and 'ru' is '*roopa varjita*' or one who has no form. One who has neither attributes nor a form is God alone.

In the present day world it is possible that the gurus will teach the right path and right ideas, but it is not possible for them to lead you from darkness to light or from ignorance to knowledge. Only God can do this. The present day teachers are of two types. There are those who claim to be exponents of Vedanta, but their main intent being pragmatic, they conform to the whims of their disciples and in doing so they succeed in dispossessing them of their possessions. Such gurus are an unbearable burden upon the surface of the earth, and they correspond to another meaning of the word guru which means weight or burden. The second type of gurus are those who can expound the sacred texts and help the disciples to discipline themselves to some extent. They impress upon their disciples that the guru himself is Brahma, Vishnu, Iswara, and also Para Brahma. This is how such teachers enhance their own stature in the eyes of their disciples. There is a lot of difference between a teacher and a guru. A teacher transmits what he has learnt in return for a reward, whereas a guru through his grace enters your heart, broadens it, and enables you to comprehend the aspects of Divinity. Such a being in the form of guru appears at an appropriate time. For example, when King Parikshit prayed, Suka immediately appeared. (SSB 73,265)

Embodiments of Divine Love! If you want to understand Divinity, you should have the firm faith that Divinity is everywhere. There is no place or object without Divinity. *Gurupurnima* means full moon without any defect or lacuna. Moon is nothing but mind. When the mind is completely perfect, it sheds light. *Gurupurnima* is not performed by circumambulation and offerings to the Guru. What is the real offering? It is the offering of one's love. To know that God exists everywhere is circumambulation. If you understand these terms, every day is *Gurupurnima*. There is only one Guru; that is God and there is no other Guru. Contemplate on that Guru. (140792)

### OWN SELF AS SOURCE OF LIGHT

On waking, pray every morning of your life, "Oh Lord, I am born now from the womb of sleep. I am determined to carry out all tasks this day as offerings to Thee, with Thee ever present before my mind's eye.

Make my words, thoughts and deeds sacred and pure; let me not inflict pain on any one; let no one inflict pain on me; direct me, guide me this day." And when you enter the portals of sleep at night, pray, "Oh Lord! The tasks of this day, whose burdens I placed on You this morning, are over. It was You who made me walk, talk, think and act; I therefore place at Thy Feet all my words, thoughts and deeds. My task is done. Receive me, I am coming back to You."

Adopt these as your daily prayers. The best thing is to have your own Self as the source of light, as the guru. The inner intelligence, the inner guru will reveal the truth. This prayerful attitude will so educate your impulses that the inner intelligence will be fully revealed. (270761)

Be simple and sincere. It is sheer waste of money to burden the pictures and idols in the shrines and altars of your homes with a weight of garlands, and to parade costly utensils and vessels and offerings, to show off your devotion. This is deception; it demeans Divinity, imputing to it the desire for pomp and publicity. I ask only for purity of heart, to shower Grace. Do not posit distance between you and Me; do not interpose the formalities of the teacher-student (*Guru-Sishya*) relationship, or even the attitudinal distinctions of the God-devotee relationship, between you and Me. I am neither Guru nor God; I am You; You are I; that is the Truth. There is no distinction. That which appears so is the delusion. You are waves; I am the Ocean. Know this and be free, be Divine. (190770)

*Gurupurnima* here is distinct from the festival in other places. Between you and Me, it is not the relationship between teacher and disciple that prevails, or that of the guide and the pilgrim. The external teacher should not be equated with the inner motivator. Even Garuda cannot reach the goal if it does not spread its wings and leap into the sky. Make a move, put a step forward. That is the immediate task; your resolve this day should be that. Start with a sincere desire to succeed. Light will be shed by the Grace of the Lord. The Lord has come to help you. (170762)

### YOU AS A GURU

**A Visitor:** What is a guru?

**Sai:** A guru is a light to show one the road, but the destination is God. One is grateful to the guru, but it is God that one worships. Nowadays, one worships the guru, which is quite wrong.



## 6.10 UNITY

### WISE SAYINGS FROM DIFFERENT FAITHS

*"Just as fire is broad-based at the bottom but pointed at the top, all differences and diversities at lower levels become resolved into Unity and Universality at the highest level of Divinity."* Zarathushtra

*"A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another as I have loved you."* Jesus Christ

*"Be them Muslims, Jews, Christians, or Sabians, those who believe in God and the Last Day and who do good have their reward with their Lord. They have nothing to fear, and they will not sorrow."* Mohammed

*"And your God is One God; there is no God but the One; the Compassionate, the Merciful."* Mohammed

*"I am the origin of all, from Me everything evolves; thus thinking, the wise worship Me with loving consciousness."* Sri Krishna

### FROM DISCOURSES OF SAI BABA

#### BASIC TRUTH IS UNITY IN MULTIPLICITY

The basic Truth of Creation is Unity in Multiplicity. This was understood by Indians. All other religions have accepted certain fixed doctrines and built systems on them. They are content with the establishment of such credal groups. They devised methods of worship, prayer and adoration in accordance with the feelings and emotions they laid down as valid and valuable. The service that every religion offers to mankind is to expand the consciousness of man beyond the material sphere and light the spark of Divinity already in him. The *Bharathiya* mode of worship is based on the awareness that the One manifests through many discrete forms and many discrete attributes, when confronted by many discrete situations and conditions. So, *Bharathiyas* have the intellectual tolerance, among all peoples of the world, to proclaim to all the quarters that God exists and can be found in every religion. This is their unique good fortune. (Vidya V 61)

#### DIVINE PERMEATES ALL NAMES AND FORMS

In every object in the universe, Being (*Sat*), Awareness (*Chit*), Bliss (*Ananda*), are present in a subtle form. There are two other characteristics of every object; name and form. Being, Awareness and Bliss are derived from the Divine. Name and form,

which are subject to constant change, are related to nature. Even name and form are comprehended by Being, Awareness and Bliss. Man is the embodiment of these three. Forgetting these basic truths about his permanent reality, man is leading a life related to names and forms.

Every human being is a manifestation of God. Every object manifests the Divine. There is nothing in the world which is not a manifestation of God. Do not have any doubt that the cosmos is permeated by God and everything is contained in Him. There is not an atom in the universe which is not permeated by the Divine. (231189)

#### EXPERIENCE UNITY IN DIVERSITY

What we must seek to experience today is unity in diversity. Oneness is expressed in three forms: oneness in mental attitude; oneness as expressed in action; oneness as seen in all objects. Only when oneness is experienced in all these forms can Divinity be understood. In oneness in mental attitude, the unity of the basic substance constituting the cosmos is perceived as the underlying Reality. In oneness in action, every action is regarded as an offering to the Divine and is thereby divinised. Oneness in all objects implies recognising that every being or every object in the universe is composed of the same five elements (ether, air, fire, water and earth) which are Divine in their origin. In every individual, ether exists as sound.



Breathing is based on air. The heat in the body is derived from the fire element. Sweat, urine and other fluids in the body indicate the presence of water. The body itself is based on earthy matter. As every being is constituted by these five elements, all beings are essentially one, though having different forms and names. Human equality is based on the oneness of the Divine essence of all human beings.

The ancient sages indicated in the *Upanishads* and the *Brahma Sutras* how this Oneness of the Divine is to be realised. Unfortunately, these texts came to be interpreted in contradictory and confusing terms, with the result that their basic truth has been forgotten.

Oneness must express itself in universal love. Those who speak about love do not practise it. It is the divorce between thought, word and deed which is at the root of all the troubles in the world today. It is also the cause of the rise of atheism in this sacred land of ours.

Harmony in thought, word and deed is the highest human value. Truth, Righteousness, Peace and Love are not mere words. They are fundamental values to be practised in thought, word and deed as far as possible. Only then can Divinity be realised. (180789)

## RE-LIGION, RE-UNION

The word 'religion' contains the prefix 're'. 'Re' means doing something again. The other part of the word connotes 'unifying'. Religion may be thus interpreted as reunion, the reunification of two entities separated by time or the restoration of their original organic unity. The individual soul and the Universal Soul have lost their fundamental oneness. Karmic factors have created a duality between the soul and the Universal Absolute. The restoration of the primal unity of real self and the Universal Absolute through self-realisation is the primary function of religion.

This process of reunification of the real self with the Universal Absolute is an arduous spiritual practice. An analogy might be useful here. The water in the sea evaporates on account of the sun's heat-forming clouds. These clouds float in the sky until they are again condensed into water drops by cool winds. The vast ocean consists of an infinite quantity of water. A small volume of water becomes a cloud and comes down as rain. This rain-water becomes a stream. A number of streams mingle together to become a large river which flows down mountains and through valleys. Finally, the river reunites with the ocean.

Similarly, we are alienated from *Isvara*, the repository of illimitable grace. We have gone through many incarnations and the recurring cycles of births and deaths. The journey of the embodied soul follows a similar pattern until it merges with the universal soul. (SSB 79,55)

## UNITY IN THOUGHT, WORD AND DEED

The human birth is precious. Sanctify it by leading righteous lives. Do not fritter it away. Whatever spiritual discipline you may practise or not, cultivate love for all. Offer that love as a Divine offering to all. Only through love can world unity be promoted. It is because of the absence of love that all kinds of differences arise. Love is God. Live in Love. Make this the ruling principle of your life. Be considerate to everyone.

Today speeches are made on Truth, Righteousness, Peace and Love and exhibitions are organised to propagate these values. But there is no attempt to exemplify these values by practical living. Of what avail are speeches and exhibitions if these values are not practised? The world will not be reformed by propaganda. It is only when there are living examples of these ideals that they become meaningful and inspiring.

All the chaos in the world is due to the fact that people lead double lives. They say one thing and act differently. There should be unity in thought, word and deed. True spirituality consists in promoting human unity through harmonious living and sharing the joy with one and all. Devotional singing and all forms of worship are only good actions, but are spiritually not important.

Devotion consists in expressing love towards all. You cannot effect a change of heart by speeches. They often lead to confusion and conflict. Better than speeches is the practice of love, with faith in the Divine. Follow the path of love and redeem your lives. (240389)

Today man is reminding us that the proper study of mankind is man himself. Wherever there is oneness of the thought that comes to one's mind, the word that comes from one's mouth and the deed that one performs, there is the spirit of *Atma*. If there is no oneness, no unity or coordination between thought, word and deed, there will be no peace of mind. At this age, you must understand and give a sacred place to the *Atma* or Soul and you must recognise that the thought that comes from your mind should be pure,



the word that comes from your mouth should be true and the work that you do should be sacred. I hope that you will realise the importance of these statements and give them a prominent place. (SSB 73,169)

### UNITY OF ALL RELIGIONS

It will be seen that all religions have emphasised the greatness of truth, sacrifice and unity. Learn to live in love and harmony with all the members of your society. This is the basic teaching of Christianity and Islam. Guru Nanak favoured community prayers in preference to individual prayer in isolation. When all people join in unison to pray to God, their prayers will melt the heart of God. In a large gathering there must be at least one who prays with a pure heart. That prayer will reach God. Hence, devotees should take part in community devotional singing. They should participate in community service and involve themselves in the life of the community. This is the noblest path.

Cultivate love. Love is the form of the Divine and God can be realised only through love. Of all the myriad names given to God, the one which is most to be cherished is Being-Awareness-Bliss (*Sat-Chit-Ananda*). 'Sat' represents truth. 'Chit' represents wisdom. Where truth and wisdom are present, bliss is bound to be present. As God is Truth, He has to be realised through truth. As God is Wisdom, He has to be realised through the path of knowledge. As He is Bliss, He has to be realised through bliss. Follow the path of love and achieve the goal of unity. Banish all differences. This is the supreme message for you today.

Embodiments of Divine Love! Wherever you may be, in whatever country, do not give room for religious differences. Do not give up religion. Get rid of differences based on religion. Adhere to your faith and your traditions. When differences between religions are given up, love will develop in you. When love grows, you can have a direct vision of God. Without love, verbal prayers are of no avail. Realise that the love that is present in everyone is common to all. It is love that has brought you all together. It is the cord of love that has bound all of you. It is the unifier, the motivator and the bringer of joy to all. Therefore, develop love. (251291)

### UNIVERSAL LOVE IS THE BASIS OF UNITY

Embodiments of Divine Love! Realising that the *Atma* in everyone is the same, extend your love to all.

It does not matter if you do not practise any spiritual discipline. Your love to others will raise you to the highest level of spirituality. Bear no ill-will towards anyone. When you harm anyone, realise you are doing harm to God. When you develop this kind of universal love, it will be the basis for unity.

In whatever you do, remember the name of God. It is a panacea for all human ills. Do not waste time, because Time is Divine. With faith in God, consecrate your life. (180788)

### DIVINITY RESIDES IN EVERY BEING

I am telling you in every discourse that Divinity resides in every being. But you must have noticed that I am inflicting rather hard punishment on those who have done some wrong or strayed into wrong paths. The Divinity has to shine in every activity and we should see that it is not befogged by human failing or 'animalities'. For this purpose, such correctives and remedial measures are imperative. Copper as an alloy will lessen the value of gold, so the stuff has to be melted in a crucible to remove the copper. So, too, when the pure, holy and progressive human being is associated with certain impure, unholy and downward-dragging trends, Swami has to intervene to stop them and restore their value of the original 'gold'. Or else why should I indulge in correction and punishment? Understanding my actions in their true light is the surest means of earning my Grace. (270979)

The body is a combination of water, iron, lead, phosphorus and other things which are but inert matter. The body is inert but is made to function actively through vibration or the Life Force. Radiation causes vibration to act. This radiation is conscience. It occupies a special place in the body. God, in the form of conscience, activates the body. If man only understands this truth of spirituality he will never indulge in bad deeds. (140493)

The world today is suffering as a result of the reign of 'I'-ness and 'my'-ness over the human hearts. Fear, anxiety, sorrow, pride, greed - each of these is fed in dangerous proportions by such 'I' and 'mine' feelings. When a calamity affects someone within the circle of 'mine', undue grief overwhelms you: when it happens to someone outside the circle, you are untouched and dismiss it with gross indifference. So long as these antics of the ego are considered valid and proper, man cannot grasp the Universal *Atman* that is in him as the core of his personality. In order to recognise the



*Atman* and earn strength therefrom, man must practice the spiritual discipline of Unity. He must give up the distinction of those within and without the circle. (270979)

### LOVE ALL, ADORE ALL, SERVE ALL

You observe the pitiful fate of many devoted and dedicated persons nowadays - they are besieged by various types of calamities. For what reason? People ask cynically why such good persons should suffer so much. The reason is that they have not attained purity of heart, not realised the Oneness of the *Atman* and are still possessed by 'I' and 'mine'. The aspirant must take the calamity as a warning and tell himself, "I am beaten by this incident. It grieves me and deprives me of balance because I have still some defects in me." When *sambhar* is cooked in a copper vessel, however fresh and fine the ingredients, the result is a highly poisonous stuff. When spiritual practice is done with the most meticulous attention and care, if the intentions and attitudes are impure, no progress can be achieved. I wish to emphasise that purity of the heart, the mind and the consciousness is more important for progress than even meditation, repetition of the Name or devotional singing. Purity alone can convince you that there is the Divine within you, that there is a master of the body immanent in this body - not only within you, but equally within all. Love all, adore all, serve all. That is the spiritual discipline of worship to win purity and earn grace. (270979)

You must feel the pain of others as your own; you must be happy when others are happy. That is the way to realise the unity of all. (180471)

### EXPERIENCE THE ONE

The deepest yearning of man is to experience the One, the Basis, the Being that has become. From east and west, from south and north, you have come in thousands and are now One in this Poorna Chandra Auditorium, feeling a blissful spiritual Unity. Be aware of the One which manifests as the many. That is Divine life. Aspire for such a life, not simply for long life. Aspire for the bliss that the awareness of the *Atma* can confer, not for the pleasure the objects of the world can give.

God is omnipresent. So do not act differently when you are away from my presence. Be always and everywhere conscious of the presence. Be vigilant, even while engaged in little tasks. Maintain silence, in

the recesses of the heart, as well as outside. The Gita says, God's hands and feet are everywhere. You can hear His footfall only when no other sound hinders. Develop the awareness of God, see Him and serve Him in every living being. (SS June 89, 167)

Everything and every being are but waves on the surface of the vast unbounded timeless ocean, which is God. Waves belong to the ocean and depend on it for their individual existence, but, the ocean has no need for the waves. Therefore, you are bound inextricably with all else and all others. The world will inevitably react on you; it will reflect your thoughts and plans; it will with your cries and creeds. Your thoughts, words and deeds will shape others, and theirs will shape you. It is your duty to be good, do good, and see good. That is the way to make the world good, and be yourself good. (220373)

### RECOGNISE DIFFERENCES

In this world of multiplicity one has to recognise qualitative and quantitative differences. Each electric bulb is of varying power and wattage. Therefore the difference in the light radiating from the bulbs is due to the difference in the bulbs and not due to the electric current. The current is the same everywhere but the difference arises from the bulbs with different intensities. God's power is like an electric power and our bodies are like the bulbs. The light within will be visible to the extent to which we have faith. There is an enormous amount of water in the ocean but the water which you can take will depend on the size of the pot which you take with you. (SSB 73, 140)

### TRUTH IS ONE

Truth is One. It is beyond mind and speech. It transcends the categories of time and space. Innumerable seekers have pursued different paths to recognise this truth. There are notable differences among the seekers of truth. These differences do not affect the nature of the universe. On the contrary, these differences must be viewed as different stages in the understanding of the Cosmic process. It is the existence of these differences that has prompted the continuous search for a unifying principle.

The six schools of Indian Metaphysics (the *Shaddarsanas*) have been offered to us by the great seekers of the past. Little attention is being paid today to these sacred teachings. Although the spiritual paths indicated by these different schools of philosophy

appear to be different, their goal is common and the ultimate Truth proclaimed by them is one and the same. (251288)

### ALL ARE SPIRITUALLY ONE

It is a mark of ignorance to consider one religion as superior and another as inferior and develop religious differences on this basis. The teachings of all religions are sacred. The basic doctrines are founded on truth. The truth of the Spirit is the essence of religions, the message of all the Scriptures and the basis of all metaphysics. The primary duty of human beings is to recognise that the paths (indicated by different religions) may vary, but the goal is one.

Love, sacrifice, compassion, morality, integrity and similar qualities are common to all religions. In different ways, all religions have sought to promote unity in diversity.

*Bharatiya* philosophy, culture, and sacred way of life permeate and shine like an undercurrent in all religions. *Bharatiya* culture has affirmed the profound Vedic truth that it is the one spirit that dwells in all living beings. This unity of the spirit is proclaimed in various contexts in the teachings of Buddhism, Christianity and Islam.

Although in terms of physical form, human beings appear different, in terms of the spirit they are all one - this is the truth propagated by Christianity. It has declared that all are the children of one Lord and, believing in the Fatherhood of God, all should live in harmony.

Thus, if we try to understand the basic truth of every religion, it will be seen that it teaches only unity. Religious differences poison the mind. No one should give room for religious differences. All are spiritually one. (251291)



